

George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3B, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 9

***To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Hd. Quarters, May 25, 1779.

Sir: Correspondant acct. from New York point so strongly to a movement of the Troops there, that I have scarce a doubt of its happening soon perhaps within a few days; the object is not quite so clear, but in any event it is indispensably necessary for us to be in a condition to March and transport our Stores. I therefore desire you will exert your utmost diligence in preparing accordingly.

Let your Tents be in readiness to deliver at an hours warning, and in just proportion to the Troops.

The detachment of the enemy now in Virginia seems to be upon a predatory plan, and the destruction of our Provisions and Stores their principal object; I have therefore to desire, that you will not suffer any in your department to remain long, or in quantities, at any place or places accessible by their shipping, and that you will afford every aid in your power to remove those of other departments of the Army when called upon. I mean this as a general and standing direction. [I send you a letter with some inclosures which I have received from General Sullivan. You will there see his apprehensions on the score of waggons. After reading you will be pleased to return them. I am, etc.

P. S. Have you made the inquiry] proposed on Sunday mornng. of Mr. P⁷² [respecting boats?]⁷³

72. Charles Pettit. He was colonel and Deputy Quartermaster General.

73. The words in brackets are in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 25, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 12th. informing me of the enemy's incursion into Virginia and the measures you were about to take in consequence at the request of the Governor, which I entirely approve. Before this, you will have been informed that your destination with the new levies and reinlisted men is to reinforce the Southern army. This appears to me a point so essential that I

would not wish you to be diverted from it but in a case of very urgent necessity. Any temporary aid that you can afford to the States, not materially to interfere with your progress to the Southward will give me pleasure. But while affairs are in so delicate a situation there, I cannot think it advisable to delay the succour intended for that quarter to give protection against the precarious and desultory attacks of the enemy in Chesapeak Bay. I should hope the State will be able in a little time to make such dispositions of its militia as will render your detention unnecessary. Unable to foresee what may take place and confiding in your judgment and impartial zeal for the true interests of the service, I must leave it to your discretion to act according to the exigency of circumstances; at the same time that I recommend the necessity of proceeding to the Southward to your serious attention. The injury we can suffer in Virginia appears inconsiderable compared to that which may befall us in

Georgia and Carolina. One principal motive of the enemys present movements in Virginia, may be to create a diversion in favour of their operations in those states. If aided by the Militia you find a good opportunity to attempt a stroke upon the enemy, you have my consent for doing it. From the best accounts I have collected of the force of the detachment it does not amount to more than 2,000 men. But in order to make an attempt of this kind, the situation of the enemy and your comparative strength ought to be such as to give a high probability of success and to permit its execution without much preparation and delay. Perhaps you may be able to effect something before you are ready to move out of the State. I cannot forbear repeating that I would not wish you to undertake any thing that will materially retard your march to the Southward. I am, etc.⁷⁴

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

[Head Quarters, May 25, 1779.]

Sir: It is very probable the enemy may have it in view to hover along the Southern coast and endeavour by sudden incursions to destroy our stores dispersed about in that quarter. I am therefore to request, as they may otherwise have it in their power to do us a great deal of mischief, that your attention may be fully turned to this matter

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

and that all the stores in your department at places accessible to the enemy may be immediately removed to other places of greater security. The Head of Elk appears to be an unsafe deposit for any considerable quantity and should be attended to without delay. The injury we have just sustained⁷⁵ should be a caution to us carefully to avoid accumulating stores on the sea coast and on the borders

of navigable rivers, where the enemy's shipping and troops can easily penetrate. There are strong reasons to believe the plan of this campaign will be to distress the Country and destroy our supplies by desultory operations along our coast. I am, etc.⁷⁶

75. Burning of Norfolk, Va., by the British.

76. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 8th. inst with its inclosures. I have reason to hope that the extremity of distress to which the troops at the Eastward have been exposed for want of bread will be relieved and that the Commissary will have it in his power to prevent its happening again.

The state of our money involves a variety of distracting difficulties which are rather to be lamented than remedied. If I am rightly informed a present supply has lately been sent on to the Quarter Master at Springfield, which I hope will enable him to forward the stores from that place. The army must suffer greatly if they meet with any extraordinary delay. I am satisfied of your exertions to do every thing circumstances will permit. As the army will now shortly take the field and a general disposition must be made for the campaign I am to request you will forthwith repair to Head Quarters. I am, etc.⁷⁹

[MS.H.S.]

***To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR**

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: My intelligence from New York renders it indispensably

79. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Washington inclosed this letter in a brief note to Gates, requesting that it be forwarded to Heath. He inclosed also a letter from Brigadier General du Portail to Lieut. Peter de Castaing, of Jackson's

Additional Continental regiment, offering Castaing the position of aide, "an appointment in his family for which he has my consent." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

necessary for me to look towards the Posts in the highlands. As your division has been Inspected, I wish you to hold it in the most perfect readiness for Marching and incamping at an hours warning; for these purposes you will settle matters with the Qt. Mr. General. As it is much my wish to have a light active Army this Campaign, I shall rely fully upon you (principally), and the Officers commanding Brigades and Regiments (in general), in your division to see that the orders of the 17th. of April are strictly complied with so far as they relate to their respective commands. I am, &c.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FORD

Head Quarters, May 26, 1779.

Sir: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 24th. instant which came to hand this morning. Should the goods which have been seized, be condemned as legal prize, by the laws of the State, in my opinion it will be most equitable to have the proceeds equally divided among the whole of the detachment. I am much obliged to you for your offer, but I do not want any of the articles. As you will have reed. orders by this time from the Adjutant Genl. to return, it is unnecessary for me to give any instructions on the subject of spies. I am, etc.⁸⁰

80. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I herewith transmit you an extract of a letter from the board of war of the 24th. instant, by which you will perceive that the factory at Philadelphia turns out 60 or 70 cartridge boxes pr. day; and that the armory is in a situation to enter upon the repairs of arms. You will be pleased to have all the old cartridge boxes now in store, or returned on the distribution of new ones, sent forward to Philadelphia for the purpose which the board mentions, and such arms as want repairs to the armory agreeably to the recommendation of the board.

Brigadier Gen. Clinton writes me the 13th. that "the ammunition I applied for at Fish kill by virtue of General Knox's order could not be all procured; the small quantity which could be spared is on

the way up. I am informed by letters from Colonel Chevers⁸⁷ that it is not to be had at Springfield, but that he had sent to Boston for it; I have sent an express to hasten it up tho' I am afraid it will not arrive in time." I have given you this extract that you may take the proper steps to have a supply at Fish kill or in its vicinity to answer any exigencies that may arise in this quarter. I am, etc.

P.S. It is not my intention that you should send all the arms out of repair, but retain what you think our camp armorers may be able to repair; nor all the cartridge boxes. I wish to have a proportion of both for any occasional demand. In executing the order, you will have reference to this restriction.⁸⁸

87. Col. Ezekiel Cheever. He was Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army.

88. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 27, 1779.

Sir: The State of Maryland apprehending an attack from the enemy now in Chesapeak bay have requested that you might be sent there to take the command. You will therefore, proceed forthwith to Baltimore, apply to the Governor and concert with him the measures necessary to be taken on the occasion.

Your present command is only temporary. So soon as the enemy have left Chesapeak bay and the danger which now threatens is over, you are immediately to rejoin the army and resume your command in the line.

You will be pleased to advise me of any interesting circumstances that may occur.⁸⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received last night your favour of the 26th and am happy to hear that your main difficulty on the score of waggons is in the way of being removed. Besides the reason assigned

89. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

for caution contained in mine of the 24th., another not less powerful is that our supplies are very unequal to the general wants of the army and that without the greatest œconomy in proportioning our distribution, while one part may be fully supplied, others may suffer. So empty are our Arsenals that the Board of war had it not in their power to comply with your requisition for the thousand arms in addition to the two hundred already furnished; but as the Troops under your command have lately been completely provided, these two hundred I hope will be sufficient for contingent demands. If it were not for the scantiness of our supplies, I should think it expedient to have a considerable overplus of stores on the communication; but the low state of our Arsenals and Magazines obliges us to limit ourselves to what appears absolutely necessary. I am persuaded, now you are informed of their deficiency you will accommodate your arrangements to it; at the same time that you will take care to make a competent provision for the expedition.

I enclose you extracts of two letters from Mr. Deane, of the 11th. and 16th., containing very interesting intelligence,²¹ which will require your particular attention. It may be prudent in consequence to strengthen Wyoming pretty considerably and the escorts upon the River from Sunbury upward.

Shreve's Regiment will march to morrow [from E: Town]²² and will proceed without delay to Easton and may escort any thing remaining at that place.

21. The letter of May 11 from James Deane, agent and interpreter for the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Northern Department, is not found in the *Washington Papers*. The letter dated May 16 was to Colonel Van Schaick, informing him that the British had learned of Sullivan's expedition.

22. Elizabethtown, N. J. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

The independent companies raising in the State of Pensylvania are estimated by the Council at more than 700. In a letter to them of the 20th. I pressed their being immediately directed to rendezvous at Sunbury, where they were to receive further directions from you. Capt Topham is appointed by the Board of war commissary of Military stores and clothier to the expedition. He is to repair to Easton and take your commands.

Lt. Colonel Barber, being the oldest sub inspector on the expedition, will by the institution of the Inspectorship, officiate as Adjutant General. Lt. Col. Regnier is also appointed sub inspector; but though I believe he is of senior rank as Lt. Col. yet as he is junior inspector, this will not alter the

matter. If Clinton's brigade forms a junction with the main body, you will attach Regnier to one of your divisions, in the mean time he acts with the Brigade.

I have determined, for particular reasons to appoint General Howe President to The Court Martial on General Arnold; It is therefore uncertain whether he will accompany you on the expedition. I have entire confidence in your exertions and flatter myself they will be attended with success.

With great esteem etc.²³

23. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I last evening received your favor of the 25th. instant; that of the 23d came to hand a few days since with its inclosures.

For the present, and till the enemy's intentions can be further developed, I approve of the positions you have assigned to Pattersons and Nixon's brigades, [if you think them most conducive to the defence of West-point in case the enemy should have in view a coup de main and for facilitating a junction with this army should they bend their operations this way.] I herewith transmit a letter to General Parsons, directing him to take his orders¹²

12. The draft has "in future."

from you. You will therefore make such a disposition of his force as may afford the most substantial cover to the country, and be consistent with its own security, and your succours.

The Artillery of Patterson's and Nixon's brigades, must move with the troops, when they join the main army; the horses should therefore be as near as circumstances will admit.

My latest intelligence from New York says, that for three or four days past, the enemy have been putting on board of transports a great number of shells and other military stores.

It is impossible to say what an enemy will attempt, who, as you observe has scarcely, in one instance, acted as an enemy would do in his circumstances.

The completion of the works at West-point has prudently made a principal part in our system; and I am persuaded every thing has been done by you for this purpose.

In one of your former letters you intimate your fears of a spot of ground opposite the Fort, should it be possessed by the enemy. Can it be possessed by us to advantage? I am, etc.

P.S. Bedford may be a proper situation for Parsons' brigade. With light baggage and no incumbrances, it will always be in a condition to move at the shortest intimation.¹³

13. In the writing of James McHenry. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Sir: Your favoars of the 11th. and 15th. instant, came duly to hand with Lieutenant Jackson's²⁶ and Ensign Tuttle's²⁷ resignations.

I have on several occasions expressed my sentiments on the policy of preventing, as much as possible all plundering parties. I would only observe on the present that the Officers are to pursue my former instructions on this head, which I believe extends to all cases where the Inhabitants act without the civil authority or a Commission from the State.

As General Putnam joins the main Army, you will receive the Orders of General McDougal, or any other Officer commanding on the North River if of superior rank to yourself, and make such disposition of your force, as he shall direct.

Inclosed is my certificate of Ensign Tuttle's resignation. I have deferred sending one for Lt. Jackson as you inform me he will call here himself with his Commission. I am, etc.²⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 28, 1779.

26. Lieut. Nathan Peet Jackson, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment, He resigned on May 16.

27. Ensign Timothy Tuttle, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned on May 11.

28. The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

Sir: I have duly received your favours of the 17th 18th and 20th, with their inclosures. The intelligence communicated by Mr. Deane is important, I have transmited it to General Sullivan.

Lieutenant Colonel Regnier will inform you that he is appointed a sub inspector agreeable to your recommendation. I wish however your influence to be exerted to have a brigade inspector appointed, as Lt Col Regnier cannot answer the purpose longer than while your Brigade remains detached. I shall be happy if Major Fish will accept, as he acquired himself with great credit in the office last campaign; and there is now a still more ample field for the exercise of military talents.

In Mr. Deanes letter of the 9th, he mentions the determination of the Onandagas to give some decisive proof of their desire to conciliate our friendship. If they can be engaged, by stratagem, or force, to bring off Butler, or Brandt, or both, it will be a most essential piece of service which will meet with suitable encouragement. I recommend this to your particular attention.

I am informed by Mr. Mitchel and Colonel Hay, that the packet you are apprehensive of having miscarried was sent to General Schuyler, which is the cause of the delay. I hope 'ere this, it has reached you.

As our preparations in this quarter are now nearly ready to enter upon the intended operations to the Westward, I hope you have got every thing in readiness at Conojoharrie, as mentioned

in your former instructions, to execute, without delay, the orders you shall receive from General Sullivan.²⁴ If any thing remains to be done, it ought to be completed with all expedition. I am, etc.²⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to march immediately with the division under your command by way of Quibble Town and Scotch plains and take post on the Heights between Springfield and Chatham 'till further orders or 'till some enterprize of the enemy shall make a sudden movement necessary.

If you should receive authentic advice of the enemy's operating up the North River against our posts there, you are instantly to advance to their support without waiting orders from me, only giving me notice of your movement. You will pursue the route by Pompton, keeping up a correspondence with General McDougall, or officer commanding in the Highlands and regulating your march according to circumstances and the information you receive; advising me from time to time of your progress and views.

You will preserve the strictest discipline, and endeavour to prevent every kind of injury to the persons and property of the inhabitants. You will also take uncommon care to lay open no inclosures of grass or grain, more than are absolutely necessary for the purposes of forage.

I must recommend it to your particular attention, without delay to have officers of talents attention and industry nominated to officiate as sub and brigade inspectors, and to improve every interval of leisure to have the new regulations for the order and discipline of the troops carried into execution as speedily as possible. You are sensible of the importance and necessity of a system.³²

32. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER OR COMMANDING OFFICER OF HIS BRIGADE

Head Quarters, May 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received, a few days ago the inclosed arrangements of the four Regiments in Your Brigade³³ in a Letter from General McDougal. I was sorry to find upon examination that few or None of the Officers had the dates affixed against their names, which their Commissions should bear; this circumstance makes the Arrangement defective, and I transmit it by Colo. Bigelow that the dates which every Commission should bear, may be inserted. When this is done and the Arrangement returned I shall be happy in taking the earliest opportunity to obtain the Commissions from the Board of War. To prevent any disputes in future, I think it will be advisable for all the Arrangements of the 4 Regiments to be attached together, One after another and all their Field Officers to certify their approbation of the same, under their several and respective Hands. I am etc.³⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favour of the 15th. Inst. dated at Williamsburg. In my Letter of the 25th. I have given you my

33. General Glover's brigade was then at Providence, R. I.

34. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

sentiments or that line of Conduct which I thought most expedient in the present aspect of our Southern affairs. I have nothing more particular at present, and would refer you to that Letter. I am, etc.³⁵

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1779.

Sir: I have received a Copy of Your Letter of the 27th. Inst. to Major General Greene, Quarter Master General upon the subject of Forage. Your representation upon this head, is very distressing and I scarcely know how to direct you upon the occasion. It is my wish that every possible respect should be paid in all cases to the

35. The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

On May 29 Washington also wrote, briefly, to Col. Elisha Sheldon to hold his "Regiment in readiness to take the field upon the shortest notice." Alexander Hamilton had already written (May 28), by Washington's direction, to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair to get his division in readiness to march as soon as possible. Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Laws of this and every other State and a sacred regard to the property of each Individual Member as far as it can be done; but if necessity will not admit of their strict observance it must justify a deviation and such infringements as she compells. However, to prevent as much as possible any just ground of complaint and the charge of a wanton exercise of power, you should use every practicable exertion to obtain forage in the Ordinary way and where this cannot be effected,

wherever circumstances will permit, you should make written requisitions to the Magistrates for pasturage and Meadows and obtain them by their allotment. If they will not permit or the Magistrates refuse to designate them, or to make a competent provision, the exigency of the Public service must decide the conduct you are to pursue. I have mentioned the precautions because (tho' all regulations must yield to necessity) the principle should be introduced with caution, and practised upon with still more delicacy.

What I have said above will apply to every situation of the Army, whether it is in a collected body or in detachment, in Camp or on a March. I am, etc.³⁶

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I can only lament that necessity, which has pro

36. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

duced your letter of the 10th. and obliges you to offer your resignation³⁷ at the opening of a campaign; at a crisis in which good officers might render the most essential services, by their example and continuance in the army.

The proofs you have heretofore given of your abilities as a good and brave officer I am happy in acknowledging, and could wish that the circumstances of your affairs were such as to afford you the opportunity of closing the war with your military companions.

If you will transmit your commission, which you are desirous of retaining, I shall indorse upon it my concurrence in your resignation and have it returned.

It is customary on officers leaving the service to bring in a certificate of having settled their public accounts.

You will be pleased to have such a one forwarded with the commission or as soon as possible. I am, etc.³⁸

***To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN VISCHER³⁹**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 29, 1779.

Sir: I am sorry, and ask your pardon for keeping the inclosed so long. I recollect your giving it to me at Fish Kill landing some time last fall; in a hurry, or by accident,

37. Smith's resignation is dated May 22, 1779.

38. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

39. Of the New York Militia.

it got intermixed with other papers and lay unthought of till a late assortment of Papers brought it to light within these few days.

I do not recollect how the matter stands with respect to Lt. Col. Livingston.⁴⁰ No resignation of his has ever come to my knowledge, and if it had, their might be a good deal of difficulty in introducing a gentleman not of the line, into it, at this time, in the rank of Lieutt. Colonel; therefore, and inasmuch as it may be satisfactory to you to repossess the Inclosed petition I now return it and am Sir, Yr. etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, May 30, 1779.

Sir: From the last returns made by the inspector Genl., I find there is a necessity for appointing some new officers to many of the Regts. in your division, the precise number to each you will observe by the inclosed return. As such appointments are immediately necessary, I would wish you to give the Govr. notice, previous to which I should think it proper that you consult the Commanding Officers, who will probably be desirous of recommending persons agreeable to themselves, and who will be deserving of the appointments. The sooner

40. Lieut. Col. Henry Brockholst(?) Livingston. He was aide to Major General St. Clair.

this matter is taken up the better, and with the proper attention to the dates their commissions ought to bear.

Since you spoke with me yesterday on the subject of Col. Hubley's command I find the absolute necessity of ordering him to the 11th. Regt. It is left destitute of field Officers and too respectable to be neglected; other motives makes the step unavoidable. Col. Conner⁴⁸ is in a state of health that will not permit him to take the command and of course cannot with propriety be ordered to it; this however may be temporary only, for on the restoration of Col. Conner's health if he and Col. Hubley can agree to it I shall not object to an exchange. Besides the aforementioned reasons a Board of Genl. Officers have reported that the promotion of Capt. Prowel⁴⁹ to the Majority, was entirely irregular, from whence it is presumable Congress will vacate his Commission, to whom the report must be referred.

I am from these considerations to request you will order Col. Hubley to proceed and take the command of the Regiment. He will call at Head Quarters on his way.

Inclosed you will receive a Copy of a general order for your government on the occasion. I am, etc.⁵⁰

48. Lieut. Col. Morgan Connor, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been lieutenant colonel commandant of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment since May 12, 1779.

49. Capt. Joseph Prowell. He had been promoted to major in January, 1778; transferred to the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1779; retired in June, 1779.

50. The copy, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, bears the following notation: "N. B. The Order respecting cloathing returns issued 30 May 79."

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mr. Lawrence⁵⁴ delivered me last evening the message with which you charged him. The representation he makes of the state of your provisions alarms me beyond measure. Satisfied that the enemy could not carry the fort by assault without incurring greater loss than they would probably choose to hazard, I depended on being able to collect the army, time enough to relieve

from any investiture. But if this should happen in your present situation, it would be out of my power to arrive in time to your succour. I hoped that my pointed instructions to the Commissary would have obviated the probability of an extremity of this kind.

As I understood the present deficiency is chiefly owing to the want of waggons I entreat you will make every effort to procure them; and if your attempts to have it done in the more regular mode have not succeeded, the necessity of the case demands, and will justify, your having recourse to the extraordinary expedient of impressing. Nothing practicable should be omitted instantly to provide a supply for the garrison of at least fourteen days, more if it can be done.

My anxiety on the present occasion would be extreme were it not for the perfect confidence I have in your care and exertion. I am, etc.⁵⁵

54. Jonathan Lawrence, New York Commissioner for the Highland forts and agent to receive drafts.

55. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 30, 1779.

Sir: The situation of our affairs, and the general prospects of the campaign require that the army should divest itself of every article that can be spared, and take the field as light as possible. I am therefore of opinion, that not more than two light field pieces ought to be attached to each brigade; and that the park should be composed of a few pieces of the same sort. You will be pleased after reserving a sufficient number for these purposes to send all the overplus to some convenient place from which they may without difficulty be drawn, if a particular occasion should call for them. Easton perhaps may answer the end.⁵⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN⁵⁶

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 30, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 21st. came duly to hand. It is not within my powers to give any orders on the subject of your letter as the business of raising and collecting the levies is lodged with the particular States by a resolve of Congress of the 9th. of March.

58. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

56. Of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel com mandant of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment in October, 1779; transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

I hope the State will take measures for an equal distribution of her levies to the different Regiments, and obviate what you are apprehensive may happen. This however will not arise from situation, as Gen. Parsons's brigade will be nearer New York than your regiment. Perhaps a return of your regiment and that of the others belonging to the State would enable the Assembly to ascertain the proper proportion, from a view of their comparative strength. I am, etc.⁵⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 31, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I transmit you a letter of the 8th. extracts of the 12th., and one of the 24th. instant from Brigadier General Hand, which he forwarded to me, not knowing where to find you. I have mentioned in my letter to Gen: Hand my forwarding them to you.

I shall write the board of war to send the supplies of clothing for the 11th. Pennsylvania regiment. I shall also request them to forward a set of shoemaker's tools &c. for each brigade or regiment. These will serve in some measure to lessen our demands on the article of shoes and of course lessen our portage. As to the propriety of dismounting the men under Capn. Carbury⁵⁹ as mentioned by Major Prowel I leave it entirely to your direction.

57. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On May 30 Washington wrote, also, a word of thanks to John Bradford, Continental naval agent at Boston, for his gift of one-fourth of a cask of Malaga wine and a keg of lemon juice, both of which had been intended for Sir Henry Clinton. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

59. Capt. Henry Carberry (Carbery), of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded in August, 1779; retired in January, 1781. He seems to have been in service in 1783, as he was then designated as a captain-lieutenant and was one of the leaders of the soldiers who threatened Congress.

It looks as if both men and horse might be better employed than in the condition in which they now act. The one by joining the regiment, the other as pack horses or the like.

That part of late Malcom's regiment, which belongs to the 11th. Pennsylvania and now doing duty with Col. Spencer's is to join its own regiment on its arrival at the Susquehannah.

Col. Shreves regiment is now on its march to Easton. It passed this place yesterday. The remains of Forman's which accompanied it, you will be pleased to order to join Col. Spencers. I hope the incorporation of the officers and men of the corps with the regiment will render it pretty complete [and subject to no further changes].

Inclosed you have my instructions for your government. The more I consider the object of baggage, the more forcibly does the necessity of disencumbering both of officers and men press upon my mind.

In addition to what I have said in the instructions suffer me to request your particular attention to see your army in such a situation with respect to lightness as will give it that rapidity of motion upon which so much of our success will depend. All superfluous baggage, every thing not absolutely indispensable to both officer and soldier should be deposited at Easton. The officers I am persuaded will see the propriety of the measure and adopt it without hesitation. I also transmit you extracts from a letter to General Schuyler of the 21st. instant.⁶⁰

60. Schuyler's letter of May 21 is in the *Washington Papers*. It informed of the exploration of the country from Wood Creek to Oswegatchie, of the British post at the latter place, and of Lieut. Col. John Butler's movement with the Indians.

The letter to which he alludes has been sent you.⁶¹ I am, etc.⁶²

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1779.

Sir: The expedition you are appointed to command is to be directed against the hostile tribes of the six nations of Indians, with their associates and adherents. The immediate objects are the total destruction and devastation of their settlements and the capture of as many prisoners of every age and sex as possible.⁶³ The troops to be employed under your command are: Clinton's, Maxwell's, Poor's and Hand's brigades and independent companies raised in the State of Pennsylvania. In Hand's brigade, I comprehend all the detached corps of Continental troops now on the Susquehanna and Spencer's regiment. Cortlandts I consider as belonging to Clinton's brigade; [Aldens may go to Poor's, and Butlers and rifle Corps to Max wells or Hands accordg. to Circums.] Clintons brigade you are informed has been ordered to rendezvous at Conojoharie, subject to your orders either to form a junction with the main body on the Susquehanna by way of Otsego, or to proceed up the Mohock River and cooperate in the best manner circumstances will permit, as you judge most adviseable. So soon as your preparations are in sufficient forwardness, you will assemble your main body at

61. The letter alluded to was that of James Deane to Colonel Van Schaick, May 16, 1779. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, May 28, 1779, *ante*.)

62. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

63. At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "It will be essential to ruin their crops now in the ground and prevent their planting more."

Wyoming and proceed thence to Tioga, taking from that place the most direct and practicable route into the heart of the Indian settlements. You will establish such intermediate posts as you think necessary for the security of your communication and convoys, nor need I caution, you, while you leave a sufficiency of men for their defence, to take care to diminish your operating force as little as possible. A post at Tioga will be particularly necessary, either a stockade fort or an intrenched camp; if the latter, a block-house should be erected in the interior.

I would recommd. that some post in the center of the Indian Country should be occupied with all expedition, with a sufficient quantity of provision; whence parties should be detached to lay waste all the settlements around, with instructions to do it in the most effectual manner; that the country may not be merely *overrun* but *destroyed*. I need not urge the necessity of using every method in your power to gain intelligence of the enemy's strength motions and designs; nor need I suggest the extraordinary degree of vigilance and caution which will be necessary to guard against surprises, from an adversary so secret desultory and rapid as the Indians.

If a detachment operates on the Mohock River, the Commanding officer should be instructed to be very watchful that no troops come from Oswegatchie and Niagara to Oswego without his knowledge; and for this purpose he should keep trusty spies at those three places, to advertise him instantly of the movement of any party and its force. This detachment should also endeavour to keep up

a constant intercourse with the main body. I beg leave to suggest as general rules that ought to govern your operations, to make rather than receive attacks attended with as much impetuosity, shouting and noise as possible, and to make the troops act in as loose and dispersed a way as is consistent with a proper degree of government concert and mutual support. It should be previously impressed upon the minds of the men when ever they have an opportunity, to rush on with the warhoop and fixed bayonet. Nothing will disconcert and terrify the indians more than this.

More than common care will be necessary of your arms and ammunition from the nature of rise service. They should be particularly inspected after a rain or the passage of any deep water.

After you have very thoroughly completed the destruction of their settlements; if the Indians should shew a disposition for peace, I would have you to encourage it, on condition that they will give some decisive evidence of their sincerity by delivering up some of the principal instigators of their past hostility into our hands. Butler, Brandt, the most mischievous of the Tories that have joined them, or any other they may have in their power that we are interested to get into ours. They may possibly be engaged, by address, secrecy and stratagem, to surprise the garrison of Niagara and the shipping on the lakes and put them into our possession. This may be demanded as a condition of our friendship and would be a most important point gained. If they can render a service of this kind you may stipulate to assist them in their distress with supplies of provisions and other articles of which they will stand in need, having regard to the expectations you give them

to our real abilities to perform. I have no power, at present, to authorise you to conclude a treaty of peace with them but you may agree upon the terms of one, letting them know that it must be finally ratified by Congress and giving them every proper assurance that it will.

I shall write to Congress on the subject and endeavour to obtain more ample and definitive authority. But you will not by any means, listen to any overture of peace before the total ruin of their settlements is effected. It is likely enough their fears if they are unable to oppose us, will compel them to offers of peace, or policy may lead them to endeavour to amuse us in this way to gain time and succour for more effectual opposition. Our future security will be in their inability to injure us; [the distance to wch. they are driven] and in the terror with which the severity of the chastisement they receive will inspire them. Peace without this would be fallacious and temporary. New presents

and an addition of force from the enemy, would engage them to break it the first fair opportunity, and all the expence of our extensive preparations, would be lost.

When we have effectually chastized them we may then listen to peace and endeavour to draw further advantages from their fears. But even in this case great caution will be necessary to guard against the snares which their treachery may hold out. They must be explicit in their promises give substantial pledges for their performance and execute their engagements with decision and dispatch. Hostages are the only kind of security to be depended on. Should Niagara fall into your hands in the manner I have mentioned,

you will do every thing in your power for preserving and maintaining it, by establishing a chain of posts in such a manner as shall appear to you most safe and effectual and tending as little to reduce our general force as possible. This however we shall be better able to decide as the future events of the campaign unfold themselves. I shall be more explicit on the subject hereafter.

When you have completed the objects of your expedition, unless otherwise directed in the mean time, you will return to form a junction with the main army by the most convenient expeditious and secure route according to circumstances. The Mohack River, if it can be done without too great risk, will perhaps be most eligible, on several accounts. Much should depend on the relative position of the main army at the time.

As it is impossible to foresee what may be the exigences of the service in this quarter, this united with other important reasons makes it essential that your operations should be as rapid and that the expedition should be performed in as little time as will be consistent with its success and efficacy. And here I cannot forbear repeating my former caution, that your troops may move as light and as little incumbered as possible even from their first outset. The state of our magazines demands it as well as other considerations; if much time should be lost in transporting the troops and stores up the River; the provisions for the expedition will be consumed and the general scantiness of our supplies will not permit their being replaced; consequently the whole enterprise may be defeated. I would recommend it to you for this purpose, that the General Officers should make an actual inspection of the baggage of their several brigades

and absolutely reject to be left behind at proper places, every article that can be dispensed with on the expedition. This is an extraordinary case and requires extraordinary attention.

Relying perfectly upon your judgment prudence and activity, I have the highest expectation of success equal to our wishes; and I beg leave to assure you, that I anticipate with great pleasure,

the honor which will redound to yourself and the advantage to the common cause, form a happy Termination of this important enterprise.⁶⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, May 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor and am happy to find your prospects of moving the Army are so good.

If possible, I would wish things to be in train for our getting in motion by Wednesday. I am, etc.⁶⁵

64. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

65. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received information, that the enemy were at White Plains on the 29th. You will therefore be pleased to proceed immediately with your division towards Pompton, acting afterwards agreeable to the instructions you have already received. It is probable you will be joined there by Col. Clarke with the Carolina troops. I have sent him orders to meet you at that place, subject to this condition, that they are not to contravene any directions he may have received or shall receive from General McDougall [to whose orders he has all along] been subject. I shall put the Virginia division in motion to follow you as soon as possible. I am, etc.

P.S. Since writing the above I have received a line from G1. McDougall, informing me that he had ordered Clarke to the Forts.⁶⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received your two favours of the 29th. and 30th. I this morning received similar intelligence of the enemy's movement

66. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The words "been subject," after the brackets, are not in the draft, but were added in the Varick transcript in the Library of Congress.

towards the White Plains from E Town.⁶⁷ The day before yesterday General St. Clair moved with the Pennsylvania division from this camp towards Springfield. I have now directed him to continue his route to Pompton and govern himself by circumstances and the intelligence he shall receive from you. You will be pleased to open a correspondence with him. The rest of the army would have been in motion 'ere this, but for the want of waggons. I have ordered another division to be in instant readiness to follow.

If it should be the enemy's intention to operate on your left flank, the stores at Fish Kill and the vicinity may be in danger. You will no doubt take timely precaution for their security. Is it not adviseable to remove them to this side the River, or to put them in vessels ready to be transported away on a moments warning? The inclosed letter to Col. Sheldon puts him under your orders. I am, etc.

P. S. That you may be able to compare intelligence, I send you an extract from the Letter of the Officer commanding at E Town. I have just received a return of the British light infantry dated the 25th. of April, which has the appearance of authenticity. It consisted of 15 Companies 7th. 17th. 22d. 23d. 26th. 33d. 37th. 38th. 42d. 43d. 44th. 54th. 57th. 63d. 64th. The Present doing duty is 521. Non Cored. Officers and privates; on duty at Jamaica 30; on command 85. Total effectives 850.⁶⁸

67. Elizabethtown, N. J.

68. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, May 31, 1779.

Sir: I request you will exert yourself to get the division under your command in instant readiness to march at an hours warning. It will point towards the North River. I have received some recent intelligence which makes it necessary we should be in motion. If you cannot procure waggons for the transportation of your heavy baggage, you will prepare to move without it, leaving a proper guard, of your most indifferent men with some careful officers to take charge of it and follow as soon as possible. You will have two or three days provision cooked. I am, etc.⁶⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 31, 1779.

Sir: I have before me your several favors of the 8th. 12th. and 24th. instant with the inclosures.

I shall transmit them to General Sullivan, who is now at Easton, and mention to the board of war the clothing wanted for the 11th. Pennsylvania regiment. Our stores I am

69. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

afraid, are by no means equal to our several demands. What they can furnish, will require to be managed with the strictest frugality.

I think with you that a set of Shoe-makers tools, and some spare leather in each regiment or brigade, would be very proper. I shall endeavour to have them sent forward, if to be procured by the board of war.

That part of late Malcoms regimint belonging to Pennsylvania, now doing duty with Col. Spencers, has orders to join the 11th. Pennsylvania, when it reaches Susquehannah. I shall however repeat the order to Gen: Sullivan to this purpose.

When Captn. Schot was at this camp I expressed my sentiments to him pretty freely to which I would refer. The difficulties attending the introduction of officers of one corps into those of another, are such as to forbid almost any further experimints of this kind. If Captn. Schot and his officers should not be willing to submit to the inconveniences of the service I can only lament their loss.

Gen. Sullivan will give directions on the propriety of the measure recommended by Majr. Prowel. He will also receive your communications while on the present command.

With respect to your relative rank, in the line of Brigadiers. It is a subject on which I have never given any opinion. Should it be found to interfere with that of others, when you join this army that mode will be adopted for its determination which may appear free-est from exception. To do justice and preserve harmony is my principal care. Be assured therefore no advantage whatsoever

shall be taken from remoteness of situation, so far as I am concerned. I am etc.⁷⁰

***To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON**

Head Qrs. Middle brook May 31, 1779.

Sir: Having received intelligence that the enemy are advancing to the White plains, and other appearances indicating a capital manoeuvre in that Quarter you will put such part of your Regiment as are mounted immediately in motion for the Posts on the North River and obey Such orders as you shall receive from Majr. General McDougal or the Officer commanding there, (Majr. Genl. Putnam being designed for a Cored. in this part of the Army.) I am, etc.

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 31, 1779.

Sir: I this morning was favored with your letter of the 30th. with the New York Papers. That you may be enabled to keep up your correspondence in this way I inclose you some of our latest in return.

70. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I am obliged to you for the intelligence, and am persuaded You will be assiduous in procuring the earliest information from the enemy, and in doing every thing in your power to promote the objects of your command. At this moment it is of great importance to learn their motions, and whatever may lead us to a judgment of their intentions. I am, etc.

P.S. You will be pleased to ascertain as soon as possible the number of boats at Elizabeth Town and in its vicinity, which could be drawn together at a short notice, with the number of men they can carry. You will do this in such a manner as to prevent any suspicion in the Tories or the enemy and make me the communication as soon as you are satisfied on this subject.⁷¹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 31st. came to hand this morning. By my instructions which were transmitted yesterday you will observe that it is my wish for you to commence your operations the moment you have got yourself in readiness.⁸⁴ We have no time to lose, and I am happy to find every thing in so perfect a train. I am, etc.⁸⁵

71. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

84. Sullivan did not march from Wyoming until the end of July.

85. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To LORD STIRLING

Middle Brook, June 1, 1779.

My Lord: For some time past my intelligence from the enemy pointed to a considerable movement. By my last accounts from General McDougall of the 30th. May, the Enemy had advanced from Kingsbridge in force and was then near the White plains. It is not easy to fix a just opinion of his object. We however know what points we should secure. On last Saturday the Pennsylvania troops marched on the route to Pompton; your division will move tomorrow in case every thing is ready in the quarter masters line, and the Maryland troops, the day after, to ground more relative to our posts on the Highland and the present situation of the enemy.

As his manœuvres may throw us frequently into motion while the court martial on the trial of Genl. Arnold will employ a number of our officers, I shall be happy if you have completed your business so far as to be able without inconvenience to rejoin the army. I am, etc.⁸⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I enclose you copies of my two letters of the 30th. and 31st,

80. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

lest any accident should have happened to the originals.

Col. Clarke has informed me, that he had received intelligence of the Enemy being at Tallers point⁸¹ with 42 sail and a number of flat bottomed boats; that they had landed a party of men on the other side the North River and a party at the *Slote*.⁸² That *he* had called in his out parties, and was prepared to move, at the shortest notice to West Point, should they move further up the river. If you judge it necessary you will of course make application to the States of New York and Connecticut for aids of militia, so far as the means of supporting them will permit.

I doubt not you will keep your force collected and your attention fixed on the forts, notwithstanding all the demonstrations the enemy may make, which will naturally wear a variety of faces. I am, etc⁸³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, June 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of Yesterday transmitting the Arrangement of the three New Hampshire Batallions. I will take the earliest opportunity to forward it to the Board of War, with a request to make out the Commissions and send them to me as soon

81. Teller's Point, Hudson River, just above Dobbs Ferry.

82. The Slote (Tappan Landing, N.Y.).

83. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

as it can be done. You shall receive them by the first conveyance after they came to my hands. I am, etc.⁸⁶

To COLONEL RICHARD HUMPTON

Head Quarters, June 1, 1779.

Sir: I received several days ago Your favor of the 20th. Ultio. and have been prevented from answering it before, by a variety of pressing business. I assure you Sir, nothing would give me greater pleasure than a perfect arrangement of the Army and I sincerely wish that every Officer was placed at the point to which he is entitled. With respect to the case under consideration, your claim to rank above Colo. Chambers, it is impossible for me to interfere in the matter. In August 1777 a Board of Genl. Officers sat from the 15 to the 19 for the express purpose of adjusting the disputes between the Field Officers in the Pennsylvania line, and fixing their relative rank when it was determined that Colo. Chambers ought to have precedence of you. This arrangement was transmitted to Congress, who on the 12th. of November following confirmed the principles and proceedings of the Board, voted a recall of Officers former Commissions and issued New Ones, which were delivered and have been acted under ever since. After this proceeding, the result of much care and pains in the first instance

86. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and in the last sanctioned and directed by Congress, I cannot authorise a revival of your claim, which would also be directly contrary both to the Letter and Spirit of the Resolution of the 24th. of Novr. last. I am, etc.⁸⁷

87. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: In mine to you of the 24th. instant, I requested you to join the main army immediately to take the command of one of the wings. As things now are at a crisis and every officer ought to be at his station I am to repeat my earnest desire, wherever this finds you, that you will instantly repair to my Head Quarters. I expect to

set out tomorrow towards the Clove⁹¹ by way of Morris Town. I am etc.⁹²

To LORD STIRLING OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS DIVISION

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to march immediately with the division under your command towards Pompton by way of Morris Town endeavouring to regulate your march so as to arrive at the latter place tomorrow Evening. You will open a correspondence with General St Clair, who is on his route from Springfield to Pompton, and has my direction to act afterwards according to circumstances and the information he receives of the movements of the enemy on the North River, and you will govern your conduct by the same principles, keeping in view the support of the Forts on the River as an essential object, at the same time, that you do not lose sight of the general security of the troops on this side the river, and the facility of forming a junction in case of necessity. You will give me information from day to day of your progress and views.

You will preserve the strictest discipline and endeavour to prevent every kind of injury to the persons and property of the inhabitants. You will also take uncommon care to lay open no more inclosures of grass or grain, than are absolutely necessary for the purposes of forage.

91. Smith's Clove in the Highlands, behind West Point.

92. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I recommend it to your particular attention to observe an exact conformity to the new Regulations for the order and discipline of the army, and to have them carried into execution as speedily as possible.

P.S. I shall take the route from hence by way of Pluckamin and Morris Town to Pompton.²

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I duly received your two letters of yesterday.³ I approve your reasons for taking the upper route.⁴

By the present institution of the Inspectorship neither Major Ryan⁵ nor Mr. McCormick⁶ can in my opinion be appointed Inspectors. It is to be feared however we may be reduced to the necessity of altering it, from the reluctance with which the Majors undertake the office. But I could wish it might succeed as it now stands. If an alteration should take place, that will permit Major Ryan to act in this line hereafter, the opinion I have of his qualifications will make it intirely agreeable to me. It is hardly probable any change so extensive should take place as will admit Mr. McCormick; but If I recollect right there is a resolve of Congress providing that Brigade Majors shall act as

2. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who has noted thereon: "The same instructions substantially to Baron De Kalb directing him to advance and form a junction with the other troops, with all diligence. Dated the 3d."

3. St. Clair's letters were dated May 31, 1779.

4. The route above Newark Mountain, on his march from Springfield, N. J., to Pompton.

5. Maj. Michael Ryan, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was brigade-major to Gen. Anthony Wayne until June, 1779.

6. Brig.-Maj. Henry McCormick, of Hand's brigade. He served until May, 1780.

Aide De Camps to the Brigadiers with the same rank and pay. I do not find this resolve among my papers, but am making inquiry for it.

I wish Col. Harmar may be induced to accept the Sub-Inspectorship; I think he will answer the purpose well. It is unlucky there is not found greater alacrity among the officers to enter into the Inspection. It is certainly a line which affords a handsome opportunity for the display of talents and the acquisition of military knowledge and practice.

You observe that the enemy amongst other objects may have it in view to prevent a junction of our force. This is an important idea and ought to have due influence in our movements.

I have ordered a Non Commissioned officer and eight Dragoons from the Marechaussie corps to join you immediately at I send you a little sketch that will serve to give you an idea of the country you are in, I am,

[P.S.] I have also directed The Qr. Mr. General to send two or three express riders to you.⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day ½ past eight. The Virginia division marched this day with orders to endeavour to reach Morris Town tomorrow and to communicate with you

7. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter sent is in the writing of George Lewis and contains the P.S., which is not in the draft. The editor is indebted to F. G. Sweet, of Battle Creek, Mich., for a sight of it.

and proceed according to intelligence and circumstances. You will be pleased to open a correspondence with the Commanding Officer for this purpose.

Tomorrow if possible, the Maryland division will march also and by the same route. I send you a small addition of cavalry.

I rely intirely on your prudence and judgment for taking such measures as the exigency of the case shall require. So soon as the last troops move, I shall come immediately forward to join you. I am, etc.⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: I have just received information from Col. Clarke that the enemy have landed at Kings ferry in considerable force. This day the Virginia division marched towards Pompton where General St Clair expected to arrive this evening. Tomorrow if possible, the Maryland division will move and we shall press forward with all expedition. This will be delivered you by Brigadier General Du Portail, Chief Engineer whose knowledge of his profession and military qualifications in general, will render him very useful to you if he arrives in time. I recommend him to you as a Gentleman well worthy your confidence. He will chearfully afford his advice and assistance in the line of his profession; but it is also my desire that he may be

8. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

vested with a command in the garrison according to his rank. To this the regulations of Congress for the Engineering department intitle him.

It gives me pleasure that the forts at this critical moment are in hands where they may be safely trusted. I doubt not your principal attention will be directed to them as the object first in magnitude and importance and in all probability the real one of the enemy's designs. I am, etc.⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 23d. May. The taking of the two light three pounders in place of the artillery of the brigade, as you propose will depend entirely on the place of your junction with General Sullivan. If on the Susquehannah there will be no necessity to carry any artillery whatsoever, as General Sullivan has made adequate provision. If the other route is determined on, I have no objection to your moving with these two pieces.

I do not conceive much danger from letting the Mortar remain in Albany. Should I find that it can be employed I shall give

9. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

orders on the subject. If Major Wright and the officers you mention have behaved up to the spirit of their parole; and there are no reasons to suspect them; it might be as well to continue their indulgence. But should it be otherwise you will have them properly restricted. I am, etc.¹⁰

[M.L.]

10. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On June 2 Alexander Hamilton by Washington's direction wrote to General Knox that the last division (Baron de Kalb's) would march the next morning, "The General however wishes the Park to be also ready to move tomorrow. The route will be by Morris Town and the Maryland division will serve as a cover." The troops, on leaving, were "to do no damage to the hutts. They are destined for the reception of the sick left behind." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON¹¹

[Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.]

Sir: I wish very much, to have the information I wrote for yesterday sent me. How many boats can be drawn together what kind and the number of men each boat can contain? These were the principal questions. If you have obtained the answer I request it immediately. I also am desirous of knowing with all the precision, of which the inquiry is capable the number of men on Staten Island, where they are stationed, whether collected, or at different places, if works are thrown up at each post, and their

11. Of the New Jersey Militia and deputy quartermaster general of New Jersey.

respective force in men. These things I want ascertained without delay. If you have any knowledge of the subject you will communicate it in the mean time; and use every possible means to obtain the most accurate information. I wish you to use diligence, dispatch, and secrecy; and to employ only such persons as you have reason to believe fit for the purpose. The moment you derive your intelligence you will be pleased to forward it by an express.

I am told, the Fleet which carried out the troops to Virginia have returned to New York. I wish to have this ascertained, and if the troops have also returned. I am, etc.¹²

12. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

This same day (June 2) Washington also wrote to Col. Thomas Clark, that he was to consider himself subject to General McDougall's orders "and to march to his assistance agreeable to his directions." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

He also wrote to Capt. James Peale, of the First Maryland Regiment, concerning his rank: "I have not therefore confirmed your resignation, that you might reconsider the matter, and the propriety of leaving the service at a juncture, when perhaps we shall want the abilities of every good and brave officer." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Peale's resignation is dated June 3, 1779.

Also Richard Kidder Meade and James McHenry wrote separately (June 2) to Capt. Bartholomew von Heer, by direction of Washington, the first to send a noncommissioned officer and four dragoons to the Virginia troops and the second to dispatch one-half of the Marechaussée corps to join the

detachment from General St. Clair's brigade. Meade's and McHenry's letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

To JOHN MERCEREAU¹³

Camp at Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: If you could fall upon some method to obtain knowledge of the strength and situation of the enemy on Staten Island and this in as short a time as possible, I shall thank you. After putting this business in a proper train for execution, I should be glad to see you at this place, if it could be tomorrow morning it would suit me best.

I will pay the persons you employ, but wish the undertaking to appear as proceeding wholly from your own curiosity; for a surmise of its coming from me may defeat all I have in view. The particular Regiments that are on the Island, their exact quarters, whether at their forts, and if not at what distance from them, are matters I wish to be solved in; also whether any troops have been sent off or brought on the Island lately. Whether any Vessels lies in or just out of the narrows, and whether any fleet has arrived lately? where from and the contents of it. I am, &c.¹⁴

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, June 3, 1779.

[See Washington's letter to Lord Stirling, June 2, 1779.]

13. At one time a captain of New Jersey Militia.

14. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: I wish you to dispatch a messenger to Philadelphia with orders to bring up to Trenton fifteen or twenty boats, with as much expedition as the nature of the business will admit. At Trenton you will have them put in a state of the greatest readiness to be transported by Land at the shortest notice.

Head Quarters will move to day [if possible].¹⁸ I am, etc.¹⁹

18. "Raritan 4th. June 1779 Received of Major Gibbs one thousand dollars for the use of my house Furniture &c. &c. which His Excellency General Washington had for his Head Quarters. John Wallace." This receipt is in the *Washington Papers*.

19. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

In the *Washington Papers*, under this date (June 3), the following draft, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, bears this notation: "Intended to have been written." It is addressed to General Greene: "I have received your letter of the 30th Ultmo, On a closer inspection of the law of the state and a fuller consideration of the representations made by the Commissary of forage and yourself, I am the more convinced that the mode pointed out by the law for procuring forage for the use of the army, will in most cases under our present circumstances prove insufficient, and that it will be necessary to have recourse to a military impress wherever the army at large, or any considerable detachments of it, are, whether in camp or on a march. Compelled by the necessity of the public service, I now authorise The Commissary of forage, personally or by warrants under his hand, to make the impress accordingly. But this is not to extend in common cases to small detachments or to the supply of teams travelling to or from the army. The *legal* mode is to be persued in respect to these, except on extraordinary emergencies.

"You will be pleased to give the most positive and particular instructions to prevent the abuse of this power, and to take effectual measures to bring every delinquent to the severest punishment The necessity that occasions the exercise of it is painful and that exercise ought to be made as little distressing to the inhabitants as possible."

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favour of yesterday at 10 O'clock last night and have written to Genl. Knox to supply the Ammunition which you want. As the Enemy notwithstanding their demonstrations of an Attack upon the Highland posts, may have it in contemplation to strike this Army (comprehending your division) in its divided and separated state. It will be expedient for you to act with the greatest caution, and perhaps not to advance beyond Pumpton

till the Other divisions get up. I do not mean however to restrict your movements, but leave them to be governed by your own discretion and as circumstances may require. I am, etc.²⁰

20. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who wrote again, by Washington's direction, to St. Clair, at 1:30 p.m. on June 3, on receipt of St. Clair's letter of 6:30 a.m., repeating the above letter, for fear it may have miscarried. Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Dr Sir: I last night received your three favours one of May 31st and two of June 1st. I am happy to find your affairs seem to be in good train. You mention the return of the detachment from Virginia. This may have happened; but it has not been announced by my intelligence. Perhaps it is designedly given out by the enemy.

Their design is now apparently against the forts and these certainly ought to engage our principal attention; but we should also attend to the possibility of an attempt on this army, by endeavouring to prevent a junction of our force and turning upon this part of it with their whole strength. Should this happen you will endeavour to give us all the aid in your power, consistent with your situation. I am, etc.²¹

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: This morning I received your favor of yesterdays date. The two large boats which you mention as wanting repairs I would wish

21. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

have put in order, and to keep your eye upon the whole, so as to be able to collect them on the shortest notice.

You will be pleased to continue your enquiries on Staten Island, to ascertain the works and number of men at Richmond town and the other places. I am, etc.²²

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, June 3, 1779.

Sir: I am to desire, that you will make no delay at this place, but continue your march to Pompton by the way of Morris Town, with as much dispatch as you can without injuring your horse. I am, etc.²³

22. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

23. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

This same day (June 3) Washington wrote to Capt. Henry Bedkin, of Pulaski's Legion, ordering him to march his dragoons to the Army via Morristown. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To THE AUDITORS OF THE ARMY²⁵

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Gentlemen: You will be pleased upon receipt of this to remove with the papers of your office to Germantown about eight or ten miles from Pluckimin. You are at all times to hold yourselves in readiness for

25. John Clark, jr., and Matthew Clarkson.

a further removal to a place of safety, should the enemy make any attempt to penetrate that part of the country.²⁶

To THE DIRECTOR OF THE MILITARY HOSPITALS OR THE OFFICER ACTING IN HIS STEAD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to direct the removal of the sick from

26. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

The same letter was sent to John Pierce, jr., Deputy Paymaster General, with the addition of the word "money," making the phrase "remove with the money and papers." McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

A similar letter was sent to Assistant Clothier General David Brooks.

the hospitals at Sommerset to the huts of the artillerists at Pluckimin. This is not intended to be executed immediately, as it would draw off from the Army the waggons which may be now employed; but as soon as proper assistance can be procured from the Quarter Master General for this purpose.

Such sick of the Army as remain on the Ground may be attended to in the huts and removed to Pluckimin with those from the hospitals.

When the Park moves, you will send a careful person to Pluckimin to make the necessary arrangements for the reception of the hospital stores and sick, instructing him to avoid interference. Should General Knox have occupied any of the huts &c. with the Stores of the Park.²⁴

24. The copy is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

Also, a brief note was written to the Director of the Flying Hospital, ordering such gentlemen of that organization "as have no duties to detain them on this ground to proceed with the Army, which is now on its March." This order is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favour of the 2nd. with its inclosure last night. I am glad to find that your affairs seem now to be in a good train.

In answer to the question you make on the paragraph you recite from my instructions, I shall observe that it is not to be supposed the events you suggest, can take place without a good deal of previous negotiation and delay and after all would be precarious as to the capital point. If they think themselves unable to oppose you they will naturally endeavour to gain time by holding out illusory offers. To listen to them and defer the execution of your main project would be dangerous and might be attended with the worst consequences. I would not have you to lose time in expectation of contingencies. I shall be happy to resolve any other doubts you may have on the import of your instructions. I am, etc.

P.S. The enemy for many days past have seemed to be aiming a stroke against the Highlands. Appearances grow more and more serious. They have reduced a small detached post on Verplank's point and are throwing up works on the opposite point at King's ferry. They have their whole force on the two sides of the River.³⁶

36. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To CAPTAIN JAMES CHRISTIE³³

[Head Quarters, June 4, P.M. 1779.]

Instructions: To proceed immediately to West-Point. To inform the Garrison where we are; two divisions at Pompton, one near Mr. Lots³⁴ about ten miles in the rear of the others; the whole to move this night at moon rising by way of Ringwood, and to press forward with all possible diligence.

To assure them that I am determined at the utmost hazard to support the fort and that I expect it will hold out to the last extremity. To ascertain the precise strength of the Garrison the quantity of cannon, stores and provisions and the state of the works, the degree of defence of which the garrison is susceptible.

To give it as my opinion that no part of the garrison ought to be militia, but that the number necessary for its defence ought, if possible to be furnished in Continental troops. More than a sufficiency should by all means be avoided.

To understand precisely from General McDougall what is his strength situation and views, and what mode he would think most advisable for cooperating with us in an attack upon the enemy.

What prospects he has of provisions what militia he has applied for and whether his prospects of supplies would admit of calling for more. To recommend it to him to apply in the most earnest manner for the aid of the Governments of Connecticut and New York for assisting in collecting, and transporting supplies.

33. (Name also spelled Chrystie.) Of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to June, 1783.

34. Abraham Lott.

To know what number of boats there are upon the River, and where the troops under General McDougall could most conveniently cross over to this side to cooperate in an attack upon the enemy; what precautions had best be taken and what previous demonstrations made.

To enquire what has been done with the stores at Fish Kill.³⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On the 2d. instant a part of the enemy possessed themselves of the fort on Ver-planks point, by capitulation; they are now throwing up some works on the point on this side. It would appear from a number of circumstances that they mean to press their operations against the posts on the highlands.

The militia are calling out for ammunition, and the supply for the army, as you know, is far from being sufficient. I would therefore wish you to send on careful and active conductors to hasten forward to the army, a competent supply, from the nearest magazines. I am, etc.³⁷

35. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

37. In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Sir: By a letter this moment arrived from General McDougall dated two O'clock yesterday, the enemy were advancing in force towards The Continental Village.³⁸ The other part of their army on the West side were to move the same day to invest the Fort.³⁹ On a reconsideration, as some heavy cannon in our future operations may become essential, if you can possibly procure a sufficiency of horses to carry those at the Park with convenience and dispatch, I wish them to join the army without delay. A careful Officer will no doubt accompany them to avoid accidents on the route. I am, etc.

The moment you can be spared I wish to see you in front of West Point.⁴⁰

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your two favors of yesterday's date; and am obliged to you for the intelligence they contain.

The fort which Armstruther Alluded to, was a small detached work on the East side of Kings ferry, with about 50⁴¹ men. It surrendered on the 2d instant.

It is not yet perfectly evident, what are the enemy's real intention in this move

38. Near Peekskill, N.Y.

39. The draft has "West Point."

40. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

41. The draft has "forty" crossed off and "50" written instead.

ment. We however are in motion, towards the North River, to take such measures as may seem best calculated to counteract their designs.

You will have the beacons and every thing else in your power, that can give facility to the collecting the militia, in the utmost state of readiness, should it be necessary to call them out. I am, etc.⁴²

To COLONEL ANN HAWKES HAY⁴³

Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 2d met me at this place this Morning. Your exertions and those of the Militia in opposing the Enemy claim my thanks, and I am persuaded that they will be continued, as long as it shall be practicable. This Army is moving towards the North river as fast as possible, and I shall give you every support in my power that circumstances will admit of.

The operations of the Enemy must in a great measure influence our conduct. I am, etc.⁴⁴

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir:

42. In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original in the Biblioteque Municipale, Nantes, France.

43. Of the New York Militia. He was Deputy Commissary General.

44. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I inclose you the copy of a letter which I have this moment written to Mr. Champion, that you may know what is done and make correspondent arrangements. Necessity seems to demand this measure. If your presence at this time is not essential at Philadelphia it will be infinitely useful with

the Army. We have much to apprehend on the score of supplies. The crisis requires your utmost influence and exertion. I am, etc.⁴⁵

To HENRY CHAMPION

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Sir: Our affairs are now at a most interesting crisis. The enemy appear to be bending their whole force in a vigorous operation against the Highland posts. We must take such positions, as will render it *impracticable* to subsist the army, unless the most strenuous exertions are at once used to throw a very considerable quantity of Cattle on this side the river. You will instantly take every possible step to collect and forward at least five hundred head of Cattle across the North River into Orange County. Let them be the best you can get, nor must we on an emergency like this, be very scrupulous. And after you have sent on this number, you will continue your best endeavours to keep up a constant and full supply for

45. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the army. Our whole dependance will be on this. We can expect no supplies of Salt provision as our whole transportation must go to the article of flour. If the means in your own power should not be sufficient to answer the exigency, you will communicate this letter to His Excellency the Governor and solicit the aid of the State. This is an extraordinary occasion, and may demand extraordinary expedients. There is not a moment to be lost, and I rely upon your known zeal that it will correspond with the necessity of the times, and am with regard etc.⁴⁶

To COLONEL CHARLES STEWART

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Sir: The enemy seem more and more to be in earnest in their operations in the Highlands. This will oblige us to take such positions with the army as will make its subsistence infinitely difficult, without the greatest possible care and exertion. I am to press your particular attention to the forwarding the supplies in your department as fast as may be necessary. If the ordinary means in your power do not suffice; you will communicate this letter and solicit the interposition and aid of the civil authority. No

measure is to be omitted that the exigency of the service may require. The juncture is pressing and truly important. I am, &c.⁴⁶

46. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL CHARLES STEWART⁴⁷

Pompton, June 4, 1779.

Sir: The army is on its march to take a position on the communication from Easton to New Windsor.⁴⁸ You will therefore send a part of the supplies coming from Philadelphia to Easton and another part by way of Trenton Morristown &c. By making use of these two communications you will make the transportation and consequently the subsistence of the army the easier. The exigency of the occasion demands that every possible exertion should be made to keep up an ample and uniform supply otherwise we may experience the most distressing extremities. I am etc.⁴⁹

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Ringwood, June 5, 1779. 80Clock P.M.

Sir: I thank you for your intelligence by Major Hughes.⁵⁰ I think with you the passes leading to the fort of consequence. The infantry corps⁵¹ not being yet drawn out of the regiments, I have not made a detachment of this kind. But would refer you to Major Hughs for the measures which are taken to give you immediate succour and to

47. The draft is addressed to the "Issuing Commissary, Philadelphia," but is indorsed by Harrison "To Colo Stewart, Comy."

48. New Windsor, N.Y.

49. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

50. Maj. James M. Hughes, of the New York levies.

51. Light infantry.

obviate an investiture of the Fort. The enemy seem to be hesitating; since your letter I have received advice of their taking some of their boats on board. This however may be to amuse; I shall therefore 'till their designs are further developed, pursue my original intention.

I have the most perfect reliance on your assistance should the enemy make his approach; you may depend on mine. I shall be obliged to you for the earliest communication of such intelligence as you may think of importance and am Sir &c.⁵²

To COLONEL FREDERICK FRELINGHUYSEN⁵³

Pumpton, June 5, 1779.

Sir: I have been informed that you are out with a party of Militia. I request that you will let me know where they are stationed, what their number is, and whether they would join the Continental troops in case their aid should be found material, to act against the Enemy who appear to be meditating an attack with their whole force upon the Highland posts. Besides the Militia, which are now with you, it is to be hoped that more of your Regiment would turn out on an emergency. You will therefore ascertain as nearly as you can the *whole* number that you think

52. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

53. Of the Somerset (N. J.) militia.

might be expected. I shall write to Colo. Dey upon the same subject with respect to the Militia that are with him. I am, etc.⁵⁴

To AZARIAH DUNHAM⁵⁵

Head Quarters, June 5, 1779.

Sir: The situation of Affairs at this juncture requires that everything in our power should be done to make our supplies as extensive as possible. You will therefore exert yourself to purchase, throughout

this state as many cattle as can be procured. If they are but fit for use, though not quite so fat as might be wished, they must not be rejected on this account. I am, etc.⁵⁶

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Ringwood, June 6, 1779.

54. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This same letter was also sent to Col. Theunis Dey, of the Bergen County (N.J.) militia, and Col. Ann Hawks Hay, of the Orange County (N.Y.) Militia.

55. Colonel of the New Jersey Militia and assistant commissary of purchases in New Jersey.

56. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday. You will proceed with your corps with as much expedition as you can without injuring your horses to the vicinity of Suffrans.⁵⁷ Baron De Kalb is directed to have two companies of light infantry formed to join you there and act with your corps. He is to endeavour to have a junior officer [sent] to you to command it, that the whole may be under your direction. The intention of your command will be to countenance the militia, plague the enemy and cover the country from the depredations of their light parties, as much as possible. The enemy have now a body at Kings ferry and appear to be establishing a post at Stoney point to which quarter your attention is principally to be directed.

I leave you at perfect liberty to dispose of yourself as you think most proper for answering the purposes I have mentioned consistent with the security of your corps. Your utmost vigilance and attention will be necessary, as you will be entirely detached and unsupported, and will act in a very disaffected country, the inhabitants [of which] will give the enemy every kind of intelligence, to enable them to take advantage of your situation. You will take every measure in your power to acquire information of their situations, movement and designs and give me the earliest advice of every occurrence. I am, etc.

P.S. I wish you to exert yourself to keep up the spirits of the militia. The instructions, which you were told should be lodged for you at Genl Greenes quarters were sent there.⁵⁸

57. Sufferns Tavern (spelled also Suffran), in Orange County, N. Y., near the mouth of Smith's Clove, and kept by John Suffern.

58. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets, which are omitted and missing from mutilation, are supplied as the probable readings. The P.S. is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have only time to thank you for your several favours of the 16th 21st. 30th. of May first and 5th. of June, the last in behalf of the Board of Commissioners, and for the pains you have taken to acquire information of the Country between Fort Shuyler and Oswegatchie. Lt. Harbenbergh⁸¹ has fully communicated to me his plan and the observations he has made. I have requested him to make a second excursion to explore the country more fully and minutely, and have given him a letter to Col. Van Schaick to furnish him with a party of men and any other assistance he may require. You will have been informed before this reaches you that the enemy have made a movement in force up the River. They are in two divisions on the opposite sides one at Verplank's point and the other at Stoney point and are fortifying. They invested a small redoubt on the former containing a party of between forty and fifty men which they took by capitulation. A part of their force has since returned to New York. Their design appeared first to be a serious attack upon the forts; which they perhaps relinquished on finding our affairs in a posture that might make the attempt dangerous. But they may possibly have had nothing else in view, than to possess themselves of the posts they have actually taken. This will interrupt our easiest communication between the Eastern and Southern states, open a new source of supplies

81. Lieut. John L. Hardenbergh, of the Second New York Regiment. He was made regimental adjutant in January, 1780; retired in January, 1781; served subsequently as captain of the New York Militia.

to them, and a new door to distress and disaffect the country.

We have the mortification to be spectators of this and from the situation of the ground and other circumstances to see it out of our power to counteract a measure, from which we must experience many inconveniences. That part of our army which lay at Middle Brook is now in this clove, in order

to give effectual succour to the Fort in case the enemy's further operations should be directed that way. I am, etc.⁸²

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed I send you extracts of two letters one from Colonel Van Schaick of the 22nd., and another from General Clinton of the 28th. of May.⁹⁵ I rely intirely upon you for giving General Clinton the directions necessary for his co-operation, as I could not undertake to do it, without hazarding an interference with your views. I am, &c.

P.S. The enemy remain much as last advised, on Verplanck's and Stoney points. They are industriously fortifying and seem determined to keep those posts to intercept the communication by Kings ferry. A part of their troops have returned to New York. The main army is for the present, in this Clove.⁹⁶

82. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

95. The original of Clinton's letter and a contemporary copy of Van Schaick's are in *the Washington Papers*.

96. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Lieut Harbenbergh who has promised me to make another excursion with a view to explore the grounds well between the Mohawk and grand river. I have therefore to request, you will furnish him with a party of men for that purpose, and afford him such other aid as may be necessary to carry him thro with it. He will make his report to you and I beg it may be transmitted without delay and unknown to others. He may go out under the idea of a scout. I am, etc.⁸⁹

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Smiths Tavern, Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: Desirous to avoid as much as possible keeping the militia in the field, especially at a season which requires they should be at home; I am to request you will dismiss those under your command with my warmest thanks, for the zeal and alacrity with which they have turned out upon the present interesting occasion. This does them the highest honor and affords

89. The copy is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

an earnest of what they will do on any future emergency. I am, etc.⁹⁰

***To COLONEL OTHO HOLLAND WILLIAMS**

Head Quarters, Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: The detachment you command is intended to relieve Colo. Stewart, and will be relieved in turn three days hence. You will proceed with it to the Furnace of Dean,⁹¹ where you will make your head Quarters, and from thence you are to send Picquets on the roads leading to Fort

90. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter signed is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7, fol. 435. It is addressed to Colonel Malcom or the officer commanding the militia in the vicinity of the Furnace of Dean.

91. In the Forest of Dean.

Montgomery, Kings Ferry &ca. and to use every precaution which your force wild enable, and the utmost vigilance requires, to prevent surprizes, and oppose any Troops which may be moving against this Army or our Posts at West point.

To obtain a knowledge of the proper places for fixing your Picquets you will be pleased to Consult Colo. Stewart; but in a more especial manner Colo. Malcom, if with him (on acct. of his having greater knowledge of the grounds and passes) remembering,⁹² that from the Forest or Furnace of Dean

there is a road which leads to your right from the Enemy at Kings ferry (distant not more than ten miles), by which, if not attended to, the enemy may turn your Right Flank.

You will lose no time in givg. me an acct. of every occurance of moment and in case, as is before directed, the enemy should move either against this Army or the Posts at West Point in Front, flank or Rear⁹³ to the utmost of your power, dispute every inch of ground and every advantage[ous] pass in the best manner you are capable.

[The Virginia division is directed to send a party on the road leading from June's to Kings ferry; it may be useful for your advanced parties to have a communication with this.

You will give a certified copy of these orders to the officer who shall relieve you with any information you may have acquired.]⁹⁴

92. The letter sent reads at this point: "You will keep in view that from the Forest or furnace," etc.

93. The letter sent reads: "You will to the utmost of your power," etc.

94. The original letter sent is in the Maryland Historical Society and in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The above draft by Washington has the modifications noted in the writing of Hamilton. The portion in brackets, also, is in the writing of Hamilton.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

June 9, 1779.

Sir: I recd your favor of yesterday's date and am happy to find you are in the neighbourhood of the enemy and make no doubt but you will fully answer the purposes of your being placed there. The Stores you mention to have been at Kekiat⁷⁸ were there without my knowledge, and I much approve the removal of them. As to the live stock being driven off as you mention, within a certain distance, tho' a desirable circumstance, Yet I would not have you to undertake it without the approbation of the Officers commanding the Militia, and the well affected inhabitants; when if you gain their approbation I should wish the measure to be put into execution immediately.

Capt McLane I fully intended to have joined you before this and thought he had received orders for that purpose, but owing to some mistake I find it was not done; he is however now ordered to march

and place himself under your command with his company. Your Letter of this date is just come to hand. I am, &c.⁷⁹

To CAPTAIN ALLEN McLANE

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

78. Kakiat (Kakeate) was 5 or 6 miles east of Suffern's on the road leading to Haverstraw, and a mile or so less than that below Haverstraw.

79. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Sir: On the receipt of this I request that you will proceed with your company by the nearest route towards Suffrans near the entrance of Smiths Clove, where, or in the Neighbourhood you will meet with Major Lee, and place yourself under his command. I am, &c.⁸⁰

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Smith's Clove, June 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 28th. of May and 6th of June. I hope before this you will have received instructions from General Sullivan, respecting the precise line of conduct you are to observe. Whether your destination shall be up the Mohock River or to form a junction in the first instance with the main body at the Head of Susquehannah, is a point I have left to him to decide and to give you directions accordingly. But as the preparations on the Susquehannah are completed and the main body all in motion towards Wyoming, it is essential you should be ready to move either way at the shortest notice. Should there be any delay on your part, when you are required to commence your operations, the consequences may be very disagreeable. I therefore leave it with you to make whatever further

80. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

preparations you think necessary to enable you to comply with a sudden call. The Quarter Master is directed to consult you and execute your orders. The providing teams or pack horses beforehand

depends on the ease or difficulty of procuring them in a hurry. I leave it with you to do as you think proper; and I expect that you will be at all points prepared, instantly to comply with the orders you may receive from General Sullivan, for the purpose of a perfect cooperation either way.

In respect to what Col Van Schaik mentions of his being deficient in the means of rewarding the Indians for their services, if he should mean only a want of money, you will give him a warrant on the Pay Master for the necessary sum. If he means articles of Cloathing &c. you will be pleased to make an application to the Commissioners for Indian-affairs who I dare say will do every thing in their power to supply him.

It is entirely agreeable to me that Capt Graham should succeed to the vacancy to which he is intitled. You will be pleased to send me a certificate specifying the time and manner of the vacancy and that Capt. Graham¹⁰ is the oldest Captain in the New York line. This I will transmit to the Board of War, that his commission may be made out accordingly. In the mean time his appointment may take place by a brigade order.

Major Popham,¹¹ who I presume was your former

10. Capt. John Graham, of the First New York Regiment. His rank as major was dated from March, 1779, and he served to close of the war.

11. Maj. William Popham. He was aide to Gen. James Clinton in 1779, and aide to Steuben to close of the war.

Brigade Major may continue with you as Aid De Camp with the same rank and pay. I wish Major Fish's health may permit him to accept the Brigade Inspectorship. I am, etc.¹²

[M.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 11, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your two letters of the 25th. and 30th. of May, which the situation of affairs in this quarter prevented my acknowledging sooner. I can only lament that your prospects of reinforcements are so unfavorable. The appearances are not better for the main army. It would

almost seem as if the States were determined to let our security depend entirely on a want of enterprise in the enemy.

With respect to my plans the only offensive ones¹⁴ I could have in contemplation independent on contingencies has been announced to you. I mean the Western expedition. Our defensive ones must depend on the movements of the enemy. I imagined you had too just an idea of the comparative state of their strength and ours to make a particular explanation on this head necessary. But the opinion you express in your last of the glorious opportunity of making an attack upon New York, shows that you must either

12. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, also by Hamilton, varies in an inconsequential verbal way from this letter sent.

On June 11, 1779, Washington wrote a brief note to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, sending an extract of his above directions to Clinton. "I, of course, depend on you for giving him more particular ones." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

14. The draft is singular.

greatly overrate our force or undervalue that of the enemy.¹⁵ Indeed you are intirely mistaken in your estimate of the detachments which have gone from New York since the first of October last, including that to Virginia which has lately returned; they did not amount to much more than one half the number you mention; at the highest calculation they could not exceed 9500. The force then remaining at New York and its dependencies by the lowest computation was not less than 9000 serviceable men, it is now 11,000. You will judge from this state of facts whether the opportunity for attacking New York was a very glorious one or not.

I am almost intirely in the dark as to our foreign prospects and can therefore give you no light on that head. I have little more for my own government than news paper intelligence, common report and conjecture.

Instantly on the receipt of yours of the 25th. of May I dispatched an extract from it to Congress, and *urged* an immediate and competent supply of money.

I agree with you that a precedent of payment for deficiency of rations would be dangerous and very hard to get over.

You will have heard that the enemy have made a movement up the North River and taken possession of Verplank's and stoney points opposite each other. They are fortifying and seem determined to keep possession. It is judicious on their part and will be productive of advantages to them and inconveniences to us which will be too obvious to you to need enumeration.

15. Gates had written from Providence (May 30): "As it will now be too late for any of the Army with your Excellency, to Disappoint the Enemy's immediate Views in Virginia, a Glorious Opportunity at This Instant present itself for attacking New York with the Fairest prospect of Advantage. Sixteen Thousand of The Enemy's Troop, having most undoubtedly been Detached from that City since October last. Gates's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

They have about 6000 Men in the two divisions. A part of those which came up at first have since returned to New York. An attempt to dislodge them, from the natural strength of the positions, would require a greater force and apparatus than we are masters of. All we can do is to lament what we cannot remedy and to endeavour to prevent a further progress on the river, and to make the advantages of what they have now gained as limited as possible. I am, etc.¹⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL OTHO HOLLAND WILLIAMS

June 11, 1779.

16. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Sir: Notwithstanding I sent you some Dragoons for the purpose of transmitting intelligence, I could wish you from the roughness of the Country to select 2 or 3, active footmen for the same purpose; these you will exempt from all other duty and keep in the utmost readiness for this business. If any thing extraordinary should happen, during your command at the forest,¹⁷ it may be well to communicate it both by a horse and footman, when the most expeditious way will be discovered and may be used on similar occasions. I am, etc.¹⁸

To COLONEL OTHO HOLLAND WILLIAMS

Smiths Clove, June 11, 1779.

Sir: I have just received your favor of this date, and for the reasons you offer for continuing the detachment a longer time than was intended, I shall readily consent to it; but instead of its drawing provisions from the Fort, I shall direct the Commissary here to afford the necessary supply, and you may depend on having it with you in proper time. I inclose you a letter written yesterday, which you will communicate as well as your instructions, to the officer who may relieve you. I am &c.²²

17. Forest of Dean.

18. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

22. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Smith's in the Clove, June 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received last night your favour of the 8th. Instant. I hope General Clinton is now moving by the Routes and according to the Orders he has received from General Sullivan, under whose command he has been entirely placed for some time past, and of which I advised him by Two different conveyances, besides writing to him thro' the hands of General Sullivan. As it was conceived best, that the Troops composing his command should not collect at Conajoharie till the main body of the detachment with General Sullivan was nearly ready to move towards Wyoming, he was only directed to have things in such a train as to be able to assemble there upon the shortest notice, as the point of rendezvous in the first instance and to proceed from thence

either to form a junction on the Susquehannah at Tioga, or to move up the Mohawk River as he might be ordered. He is entirely, as I have observed under General Sullivan's direction.

With respect to the Company of Gansevoort's Regiment, remaining to guard the Stores, as General Sullivan has been promised these Troops and I would not willingly afford the most distant ground for complaint; I would wish it to rejoin the Regiment if the Troops have not proceeded so far as to render it if other circumstances will permit it to be done hazardous or impracticable. This is my wish, however, if a tolerable number of the late drafts have joined the Regiments with General Clinton, I shall have no great objection to the Companys remaining, tho' the Troops should not be out of reach, if an equal number of Militia cannot be easily procured to answer the purposes for

which it was left. I will leave the matter with you, being perfectly convinced that you will do in it as circumstances shall require, and request that you will inform the Officer commanding the Company of the line of conduct he is to pursue.³¹

The situation of the Enemy on the North River is much the same as it was when I wrote you on the 9.

We have had for some days past very flattering reports thro' various channels of the success of our Arms at the Southward, and I am very anxious for their confirmation. Mr. Jay in a Letter of the 7th. transmitted me the following, which he said was all the intelligence Congress had received from South Carolina, except what you will have seen before in the News papers.³²

31. The letter to the officer commanding the company of Gansevoort's regiment, under date of June 28, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*. It reads: "I am informed by a Letter of the 8th Instant, from Genl. Schuyler, that General Clinton would leave a Company of Gansevoorts Regiment at Albany, when he marched, to guard the stores till further orders. I have written to General Schuyler upon the occasion, and request that you will take directions from him as to your future destination."

32. At this point, the draft reads: "A person &c insert it." The manuscript under date of May, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*. It contains an account of a British repulse at Charleston, S.C.

If this account should prove true it will be most interesting, and if it should not, or something like it, there has been a strange concurrence of lies. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. You will be pleased to have the inclosed delivered to the Officer commanding the Company belonging to Gansevoort's Regiment I have informed him, that he will receive Orders from you as to his joining his Regiment or remaining at Albany.³³

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Smith's Clove, June 13, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday received your letter of the 8th. Mine to you of the 11th. will accompany this to which I refer you. No opportunity having offered, it has been delayed.

I have directed General Knox to send you a reinforcement of Artillery men. One company he informs me is all that the general exigencies of the service will permit him to spare.

By the establishment of the ordnance department, when you stand in need of supplies in ordinary cases, The Commanding officer of Artillery under you, with your direction and concurrence is to apply to The Board of War, with an estimate of your wants and they will give orders accordingly. In extraordinary emergencies, a demand may be made immediately on the nearest magazines.

33. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

You will find that as soon as I received your former letter, I made an instant application to Congress for a supply of money to you. The President in a letter of the 7th. instant says“ The extract of a letter from Major General Gates to your Excellency is referred to the treasury, who will take order thereon.” I shall repeat the application.

You will be pleased to address yourself to The Board of War and to The Clothier in Boston for the articles necessary from time to time, to supply the wants of the troops under your command.

A report has prevailed for several days past of very important successes to the Southward. There are so many concurring circumstances, that but for the want of regular information, the fact could hardly be doubted. I send you the copy of a piece of intelligence transmitted me by the President of Congress on the 7th and the extract of a letter I have just received from Col. Mitchell.³⁵ If true, it is one of the most glorious events that could have happened and will reflect the highest honor on our arms. I am, etc.³⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Smith's in the Clove, June 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The Honourable The Congress have decided the affair of rank between Colos. Van Courtlandt, Gansevoort and Dubois upon

35. Colonel Mitchell's letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

36. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft is also in the writing of Hamilton and contains the following P. S. which was omitted from the letter sent: “The enemy remain as mentioned in my last.”

their Memorials, against Col. Dubois, as you will perceive by the inclosed Extract from General Orders, which contains their resolution upon the occasion. You will be pleased to publish the Extract in your Brigade Orders or communicate it to the parties in any way you may think most eligible. ... I am, etc.³⁷

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters Smiths Clove, June 13, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 11th., and to return you my thanks for the news Papers which it inclosed.³⁸

I am sorry you have not had it in your power to make any diversion in that quarter, so as to alarm or attract the attention of the enemy, nor indeed do I know the means that can be used at present to produce such an effect, unless the preparation of the flat bottomed boats,

37. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The omitted portion is identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Philip Schuyler, June 13, 1779, *q. v.*

38. Colonel Neilson was then at Elizabeth Town, N.J.

which are ordered on from Philadelphia on carriages, will answer the end. The enemy will certainly hear of their arrival, which will probably raise their suspicions. They will also serve another purpose, should our situation enable us to attempt any thing serious on the Island. I am, etc.

PS. You will be pleased to forward the inclosed. Mrs. Delancy by whom it is written expects a trunk from New York, when it arrives I am to request your particular Care of it.³⁹

[N.Y.P.L.]

***To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday with the inclosures from C—r came duly to hand. Should suspicions of him rise so high as to render it unsafe to continue in N— Y— I would by all means wish him to employ some person of whose attachment and abilities he entertains the best opinion, to act in his place, with a request to be critical in his observations rather than a mere retailer of Vulgar reports. To combine the best information he can get with attentive observation will prove the more likely means to obtain useful knowledge. A mode of conveying it quickly is of the utmost importance and claims much attention.

When I can procure more of the liquid C—r writes for, it shall be sent, at present I cannot say when

39. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

this may happen. I thank you for the information respecting long Island. The letter to Mr. Deane shall be sent. I am, etc.⁴⁰

[C.L.]

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 13, 1779.

Sir: Your favour of the 9th. instant came to hand yesterday. Those of the 6th. 11th. of May and 2nd. of June have been also received and through

40. This letter was intercepted by the British, and is now in the *Clinton Papers*. The copy by Richard Kidder Meade, in the *Washington Papers*, has "The Letters to Mr. Deane" and so forth.

hurry of business lain by. The shoes, overalls and shirts which were coming on to Fishkill and stopped in consequence of the enemy's approach, I have directed Col. Hay to have forwarded to the army.

I am sorry to discover among a quantity of shoes delivered out yesterday a large proportion unfit for use. Some regiments had an inspection condemned and returned all they had received. I wish the most effectual measures to be taken to prevent the like in future. I need not enlarge on the loss to the public and injury to the service which attend instances of this kind. The shoes rejected were in some of the hhd's marked and numbered RL 14. 15. 18. 63. 65. 71. 75. 61. 72. 73. 69. and 60.

The blankets mentioned in yours of the 2nd. of June are to remain where they are 'till further orders.

I am much obliged to you for the Register. It will be very useful to me. I am, etc.⁴¹

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Smith's June 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: As I am just setting out for West Point where I may remain for two or three days, you will take the command of the Troops in this Camp till my return. I have published this

41. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

in orders, and you will receive from the Adjutant General the disposition I have made for opposing the Enemy in case they should move against the post at West-point. All I have to request at present is, that you will have a meeting with the General Officers as is therein mentioned as soon as possible and fix upon the Signals necessary for our Government in case of Action. The matter must not be delayed. I am, etc.⁴⁶

To DANIEL KEMPER

[June 14, 1779.]

Sir: His Excellency the Commander in Chief desires that you will remove all the Shirts, Shoes and Overalls and any Other Light Cloathing there may be at New German Town, which the Troops may probably want, to the Neighbourhood of this Camp. Chester the General thinks, will be a proper place. You will also have Two hundred suits of complete Uniform, that is to say, a Hundred of Brown and a Hundred of blue; and a small number of Blankets brought with the above Articles to supply contingent demands. All the rest of the Cloathing in your Hands at German Town, is to be carried to Easton and there to be safely stored till further Orders.

That there never may be a deficiency of Supplies to answer occasional purposes. The General directs, that you take especial

46. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

care after every issue of Light Cloathing vizt. of Shirts, Shoes, Overalls and Hunting Shirts, to have a small proportion of each brought to the Store near the Army. This to be a constant rule. And it having been found that a great part of the shoes lately brought to Camp were entirely unfit for service; His Excellency also directs, that whenever any future supplies of this Article arrive, you will have the Shoes inspected, and report any defects that there may be; particularly specifying where and from whom they were procured, in order that they may be returned and the public saved a heavy expence.

After you have made a disposition for moving the Cloathing, you will return to the Army, sending a proper person with those going to Easton to have them securely and properly stored. I am, etc.⁴⁷

To COLONEL UDNY HAY⁵²

West point, Tuesday eveg., June 15, 1779.

Sir: I am very desirous to know, *as soon as possible* what quantity of stores there is on the East side of the River at Fish Kill and in the vicinity.⁵³ You will be pleased to furnish me with an estimate of those in your department, the several

47. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison Secy." Harrison did not accompany Washington to West Point.

52. Deputy Quartermaster General.

53. Colonel Hay was then at Fishkill, N. Y.

deposits, and the quantity at each. You will also procure for me in virtue of this letter a like return of those in the Clothier's and Commissary of Military store's departments. I do not want a detail of particulars but a gross estimate of the most essential articles; and it is *necessary* I should have them by tomorrow night. Your letter will find me then at West Point. I beg you will not fail. I shall be glad also to be informed whether the ordnance has been removed, if it has, to what place; if it has not I would have the twelve pounders detained. I am, etc.

P.S. Besides furnishing the estimates, I wish you to inform me as nearly as you can the number of Waggons, that would be necessary, to remove the whole.⁵⁴

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Smith's in the Clove, June 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been desired by His Excellency to request that you will use your best endeavours to obtain satisfactory accounts from time to time of the situation, movements and designs of the Enemy; and in a particular manner, to ascertain what Corps they have at Stoney point, and their strength, the number of Cannon and Mortars the Size, and What Ships, and the sort are laying near it, and transmit

54. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P.S. is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

him the result. The General supposes you may avail yourself of some of the half Tory Women and through their Means, procure information that will be tolerably accurate. If you should apprehend that a little hard money will be of service, and promote your enquiries, he will be able to furnish you with a small matter. We have not yet received any official account of the Charles Town affair. I am, etc.⁵¹

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

West point, June 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am just setting out for Head Quarters;⁶¹ but expect to return on monday, and to remain at or near this post for a few days. I have not determined what troops shall be stationary in the garrison for the present campaign; it will depend partly on future contingencies; at this juncture a change would be inconvenient as it would be attended with a loss of time and delay the progress of the works.

My intention with respect to yourself in the general arrangement of the Army is that you shall take the immediate command of the forts. The sooner you are on the spot the better and you will therefore be pleased without delay

51. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. Harrison."

61. A receipt from Richard Kidder Meade for reimbursement "of the Genl. and family's Expences from Middle Brook" from June 5 to June 19 (in the *Washington Papers*) shows that he lodged at Pompton, N. J., on June 4, and breakfasted there June 5. He was at Robert Erskine's on June 6; at Slotes "for Lodging and Milk," June 7; paid "Thurot, Pilot in the Mountains," June 16, \$7; and gave to "servants at Wt. Point" \$14 on June 19.

to remove your quarters to West Point. The troops on the East side are for the present to be disposed of as follows: Nixon's Brigade to take post on the Island⁶² to carry on the works there. Parsons Brigade to take post opposite the point, to send fatigue parties daily across the river to assist in the prosecution of the works. The spot has been pointed out to General Parsons. Huntington's to remain where it is to guard the main Fish Kill road and those leading into it. There are three pieces of heavy cannon 18 pounders just arrived here from Maryland. There is a carriage for one of them, two are without. You will give direction to Col Lamb to have carriages provided for these and mount them as quick as possible.

You will have a return prepared of all the arms and accoutrements wanting among the troops on the East side of the River. For dispatch I have directed General Parsons to do the same with respect to those at the Garrison. I shall give an order to have them supplied. Lest the Adjutant General should have omitted sending you a copy of the order, I inclose you the substance, appointing the mode of all future drafts of Cloathing. You will be pleased to have all the troops immediately supplied in this manner, with such Articles as they really stand in need of to fit them for duty. I am, etc.

P.S. Be pleased to send about an hundred light infantry to join Col. Sheldon.⁶³

62. Constitution Island.

63. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

***INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR WILLIAM GOODRICH⁶⁴**

West Point, June 19, 1779.

Sir: You are hereby authorized and required to engage as many of the Stockbridge and Scatacoke tribes of Indians as you can; and with a few good woodsmen if to be had, join the Army under the command of Majr General Sullivan.

These men are not to have, more than private Soldiers pay, unless you should find it necessary to distinguish the chief of each tribe by some little pecuniary, or other encouragement. You will be allowed Captain's pay and Rations, and may, if you shd. obtain and march forty Men, or upwds. appoint a lieutenant (who will be allowed pay and Rations as such) to aid and assist you in this command.

These instructions will authorise you to draw public provisions where they are to be had, and to pass receipts⁶⁵ where there are no Commissary's stores for such as you obtain from the Inhabitants.

I cannot give you a precise rout because I do not know the time you will be ready to move with this party from Stockbridge nor the Situation Genl. Sullivan may be in when you commence your March but at Esopus you will be able to learn where the Army is and can shape your course accordingly.

64. Of the Massachusetts Militia.

65. Hamilton has changed this word to "certificates."

To CAPTAIN JOHN MOSS⁶⁸

Smiths in the Clove, June 20, 1779.

Sir: In the course of the Winter sundry sums of money were advanced by Warrants on the Pay Master General to Virginia Officers for paying bounties granted by the State to such Men as should reinlist. I do not know the amount of the Warrants; but you will call on the Deputy Pay Master, Mr Pierce, now at New German Town and settle the matter with him, and replace the Money in the Military Chest, out of the Money you have in your hands belonging to the State. I am, etc.⁶⁹

68. Agent for the State of Virginia.

69. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To JOHN PIERCE⁷⁰

Smiths in the Clove, June 20, 1779.

Sir: In the course of the Winter sundry Warrants were granted to Virginia Officers in order to obtain Money for paying bounties given by the State to such of their Men as should reinlist.

I do not know the amount. Captain Moss the Bearer of this has come to Camp to replace the advances on the part of the State. You will be pleased to make out an account of them and settle it with him. If the money Captain Moss has with him should not be sufficient to pay the whole, yet you will receive it as far as it will go. After you have settled with Captain Moss which you will accomplish as soon as you can, you will proceed to Chester in the State of New York, with the Money Chest and if you should find when you arrive there that you can be tolerably well accommodated for doing business where part of the Army lies in Smith's Clove you will move there. You will advise me by the earliest opportunity of your arrival. I am, etc.⁷¹

70. Deputy Paymaster General. He was Paymaster General of the Continental Army in January, 1781.

71. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On this same day (June 20) Washington wrote to the auditors of the Army (John Clark, jr., and Matthew Clarkson), that Pierce and the Military Chest had been ordered to Chester, "As your Office is connected with the Paymaster's, you will move with Mr. Pierce." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Pierce requested to be allowed to go to Philadelphia, and on June 23 Harrison wrote him, by Washington's direction, that the Military Chest was still to be moved, according to Washington's order: "As to your going to Philadelphia he has no objection if there is a Gentleman left with the Military Chest to do the duties of the Office in your absence. At the same time He hopes that you will return as soon as you can." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Sir: As I am removing Head Quarters for the present from this place to New Windsor you will have the immediate command of the troops in this camp. Should any letters arrive for me immediately from the forts, or out posts, you will open them for your own information and then forward them to me. All others, you will forward directly on unopened.

I wish you without delay to have the inquiry which was directed in the case of the suspected persons in confinement, brought to a conclusion, that they may be either punished, released or transferred to the civil law. For this purpose you will have the necessary witnesses called in, wherever they may be. If guilty, the sooner they are made an example of, the better; if innocent, 'tis a pity they should suffer a tedious confinement. I am, etc.⁷⁴

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On the 19 Your favor of the 12th. came to hand. I am sorry that you are like to be disappointed in the independent Companies expected from Pensylvania, and that you have encountered greater difficulties than were looked for. I am satisfied that every exertion in your power will be made, and I hope your eventual operations will be attended with fewer Obstacles.

I have had a conversation lately with his Excellency Governor Clinton. He informs me that notwithstanding the interruption given by the movements of the Enemy up the River, a body of troops under the command of Lt. Col. Pawling⁷⁵ will still be ready for the proposed cooperation. Two hundred of these being engaged for a more permanent service, after effecting the first Object will meet General Clinton at Ononquaga and proceed with him to join you. It was the Governor's intention to conduct this business in person; but as the end may very well be answered by another, and as his presence here to influence the Militia on any emergency may be essential, I have advised him to decline the command of the party. Lt. Colo Pauling is a very good Officer. I have seen a Letter from General Clinton to the Governor, in which he acknowledges having received one hundred and fifty of the 1000 new levies voted by the State for the service

75. Lieut. Col. Albert Pawling, of the New York levies.

[of the Frontiers. The Governor tells me some more were on their way. You have parts of Col. Armands corps and Captain McLean's company with you. As it is disagreeable to divide corps and as the number of these is very inconsiderable, if you can with any convenience spare them I should be glad] they could be sent back to join the remainder of the Corps with this Army. They may be employed as an Escort to any thing you may have occasion to send back to Easton. If my calculation be right, except the Independent Companies, your force in other respects will exceed

some hundreds of the original Estimate. The Enemy in this quarter remain much as last advised. I am, etc.⁷⁶

[N.H.H.S.]

To LORD STIRLING

June 21, 1779.

My Lord: I inclose you a Memorial from Mr. Drew⁷⁷ and request that you will direct a Board of Field Officers in the Virginia line to sit tomorrow and enquire into the facts stated by him and to report their Opinions of the Arrangement that should be made of the Captains and Other inferior Officers in the three incorporated Regiments of Gist, Grayson and Thruston. I would wish it to be a full Board. Your Lordship will perceive that it will not be proper for Colo Gist to be a Member. I am, &c.⁷⁸

76. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The portion in brackets is missing, through mutilation, from the letter sent. It is supplied from the draft (in the writing of Alexander Hamilton) in the *Washington Papers*.

77. Lieut. Thomas Haynes Drew, of Gist's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

78. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE⁷⁹

Smiths in the Clove, June 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I request that you will join the Army as soon as you can. I wrote you upon this subject before we marched from Middle Brook, but as you have not arrived, It is probable my Letter has miscarried or that it did not come to hand till very lately. I am, etc.⁸⁰

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL DAVID HALL

Smith's in the Clove, June 21, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 17th. You will be pleased to comply with the requisition of the state for three or more officers according to the number of officers your regiment can spare in its present state without injury to the service.

Captain McLean and his Company is now attached to Major Lee's corps and will not interfere with the officers of your regiment.

So soon as the stores at Middle Brook and in the vicinity are so far removed as that the remainder is not an

79. Wayne was addressed at Philadelphia, and the address sheet bears the notation, in an unknown hand, "gone to Camp."

80. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

object with the enemy, you will proceed with your regiment to join the army. I am, etc.⁸¹

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER⁸²

[June 21, 1779.]

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday. I imagine the complement of infantry has been completed since you left this, and have directed a proportion of drums and fifes to be sent you.

On a more particular examination of the fort and its dependencies, I find that the forest of Deane is not an eligible post for your main body; but that it will be better stationed somewhere at A in the inclosed map as the convenience of incampment may admit. You will be better situated here to oppose a movement of the enemy against the forts, as it is most probable they would land at Fort Montgomery and at B; to march by the River road with a strong flanking party on the heights that overlook it for the security of the main column in its march. This situation will enable you to possess every advantageous piece of ground before them and fall upon their front or left flank as

circumstances may point out, preserving constantly a communication with the forts. But in order to prevent your right flank being turned, it will be proper to have a pretty strong picket at the Forrest, a smaller one at Rowe's⁸³

81. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

82. Of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was then assigned to the Light Infantry Corps.

83. Rowe's was on the road leading from the Forest of Dean to Fort Montgomery.

house and another at Fort Montgomery one at the landing *B* will also be essential. From these, patrols should be continually going on the different roads leading to the enemy, to gain timely notice of any movement from below. The inclosed map is from actual survey and is intended for the use of the Commanding officer at the post. No copies of it are by any means to be taken, lest by any accident, one of them should fall into the enemy's hands to whom it would be of the greatest utility. Just that part of it which will probably be your immediate scene of action may be communicated to the principal officers with you, with a caution to take the most *particular care of it*. I am, etc.⁸⁴

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Dr Sir: While I was at West point I recd your favors of the 15th. and 17th. This will be delivered you by Corpl. Harrison, who carries the party of horse that have been with me. I do not

84. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who has entered thereon: "There was a postscript informing him that Head Quarters were to be removed to New Windsor and desiring him to give intelligence of the enemys movements to General Putnam and the Commanding Officer at West Point."

wish them to be relieved from your corps. As matters now stand, I rather approve your present position, than one on the other side of the river; you have fully answered the purpose of your command where you are, and a removal as things are now situated, would defeat the design of placing you there. it may however be necessary hereafter to make a change, and I shall be happy at all times of affording you the opportunity, of rendering service to your country, and acquiring honor to the Corps.

The absent party of McLane's company mentioned in your letter of the 15th, I will write to Genl. Sullivan to order down, that they may join the Capt.

I must request an explanation, of that part of your letter respecting the dismounting some of your men, in order to form a company of Infantry; whether you mean to reduce your number of Dragoons or to supply their place with others, and whether the men who have been inlisted into the horse service will reconcile the measure. I am, etc.

I would not have you to be too sanguine as to the coming of McLane's men for they may be so situated as to make their return improper.⁸⁶

To JAMES GEARY

Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Sir: Your favr. of yesterdays date I have received and must refer

86. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

you, for the issuing the several articles in yr. possession to a general order which I transmitted to you from West point, two or three days past. It may be well to remind you, that more than one pr. of overalls must not be issued to a Soldier, untill each has recd. that quantity. I am, etc.⁸⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL BLACKDEN⁹⁰

June 22, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 4th. an hour ago on the road. The contents of it are serious and require serious attention. So soon as I am in a situation that will permit it, I shall inform you of the measures which appear to me proper to be pursued. In the mean time I must decline accepting your resignation. I am, etc.⁹¹

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 23, 1779, ½ past 10 P.M.

Sir: His Excellency has just received information from Col. Butler, who is stationed at the landing called Stoney beach, that a party

85. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

90. Of the Second Continental Dragoons. He resigned in August, 1779.

91. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

of the Enemy of about 400 Men were on the opposite side of the River apparently with a design to reconnoitre the landing.

In consequence of this intelligence, he desires you will as soon as possible to morrow morning advance Genl. Smallwood with his Brigade to the Forrest of Deane, to remain 'till further orders. You will be pleased to direct proper measures to be taken that they may have a sufficient supply of provisions while there. I have the honor, etc.

P.S. The General requests you to hold the other troops in readiness to march if requisite.⁹⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, June 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Half an hour ago, I received your Note at eight P.M. In consequence of the intelligence Col. Butler communicates I have directed General Putnam to advance a Brigade early in the morning to the Forrest of Deane.

If you receive any further advice you will be pleased instantly to give me notice of it and at the same time send a messenger to General Putnam, that he may be the more certain of receiving the speediest information. I am, etc.⁹⁵

94. The copy is in the writing of Rihuard Kidder Meade. The original is signed by Alexander Hamilton, A. D. C.

95. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your several favours of the 14th. 22nd. and 29th. of May and 5th. of June with their inclosures. The situation of affairs in this quarter prevented my acknowledging some of them sooner.

With respect to the men raised in Monongahala and Ohio Counties, such of them as were raised without proper authority or contrary to the terms prescribed are certainly not entitled to pay from the public; but whether it may be expedient or not to pay them, I must leave to you who are on the spot and can best judge of circumstances. On one hand all unnecessary expence is to be avoided and irregular levies of men discouraged; on the other it is to be considered what effect a refusal of payment may have upon the minds of the militia and what influence upon their future services.

With respect to the proposed incorporation of Heath's⁹⁶ and Morehead's⁹⁷ companies with the regiments, as I am unacquainted with the establishment or terms on which they were raised I cannot determine its propriety. But if it could be effected consistent with their establishment it would be desirable, taking care to annex them to the troops of the state to which they belong. I would recommend however at all events the reinlistment of all the men of the

96. Capt. Henry Heth, He was detailed to the Independent Virginia Company for service at Fort Pitt.

97. Capt. Samuel Morehead. He was also detailed to the Independent Pennsylvania Company for guard of stores at Kittanning.

independent companies engaged for a limited term, who are willing to enter into the established corps during the war. The bounty to be given must be governed by what is allowed by the state, in whose troops they engage.

I am very happy to see the favourable accounts you communicate of the friendly dispositions of some of those tribes who have been heretofore inimical. I hope they may be sincere and I doubt not you will do every thing in your power to confirm them. I approve your idea of inflaming the rivalship which is said to subsist between the Wyondots and Mingoos, and I shall be glad it may be in your power to induce the former to aid you in some decisive stroke against the latter. If it can be

done with a good prospect of success, the attempt ought to be made. Besides the happy influence it would have on the Indians you have more immediately to do with, by encouraging your friends and intimidating your enemies; it would operate as an useful diversion in favour of the expedition under General Sullivan.

The authority for drawing out the neighbouring militia on an emergency must come from the States to which they belong. I would wish you to make application to them to know from what counties and in what manner it is to be done. In the mean time you will act as necessity and the good of the service may require.

About three weeks since the enemy made a movement up the North River and took post at Kings ferry on the opposite sides of the river, at Verplank's and Stoney points. They have

strongly fortified the latter and appear to intend keeping possession. 'Tis probable their ultimate design may be against the forts that protect the communication of the River. To counteract them if this should be their view, I have moved the main body of the army for the present into the Clove.

For some time past a variety of flattering accounts have been circulating of a capital defeat of the enemy to the Southward near Charlestown; an official account has been long expected; but has not arrived. A late paper from New York seems to invalidate the report and lessen our expectations. I am, etc.⁹⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL BLACKDEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 23, 1779.

Sir: Since acknowledging the receipt of your letter³ of the 4th. instant; I have particularly considered the contents. The general suggestions you make against Col. Sheldon are of so serious a nature that they lay me under a necessity of requiring you will send me explicit and specific charges to be the foundation of an inquiry into his conduct. If the representation contained in your Letter be well founded Col. Sheldon ought to suffer the consequences, if not he ought to have an opportunity of vindicating himself

98. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

3. Blackden's letter of June 4, 1779, accusing Sheldon of misconduct, is in the *Washington Papers*.

from suspicion. The sooner this is done, the better. I am etc.⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, June 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Colo. Hamilton told me just now when setting out for West point, that His Excellency had desired him to write to you,

4. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to know in what State of preparation as to Waggons the Troops in the Highlands, *particularly those on the East side of the River, are in for moving*, and to inform you that he would have them put as soon as possible, if they are not already, in such a condition in this respect as to be able to move on the shortest notice in case of exigency. The Colo concluded that your attention is to be directed to the State of the Army in general in this instance; but upon the present occasion more particularly to the Troops on the *East side of the River*, who, from their having been chiefly stationary of late, may be unprepared more than the rest. He also desired me to inform you, that the General wished All the Boats not necessarily employed in the river, to be collected at such point or points as will be most convenient for passing the Troops upon any emergency, and that such as want repair to be refitted.

He further requested me to acquaint you, that one or two Boats or a necessary number, are to be sent down to the landing at or near Colo Butler's Camp, for the purpose of bringing away the Tents he has or with which he is to be provided.

You will be pleased to address your Answer to Colo. Hamilton I am, etc.¹⁰

10. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob. H. Harrison."

According to an incidental note from Harrison to General St. Clair on June 24, in the *Washington Papers*, Washington visited West Point on June 23.

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 24, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 22nd and 23rd. I am obliged to you for your observations on the country and on the movements you conceive it possible for the enemy to make.¹³

My letter of the 21st., contained general directions for your conduct in case of a movement against the forts, which is the main object of your present disposition. Your own judgment must point out to you the particular measures it will be proper to take in the variety of operations with which the enemy may attempt their reduction. With respect to any enterprise against them, if you find a good opportunity to strike some little stroke you have my permission to improve it. I would wish you to be cautious to prevent desertion, by employing as much as possible your most trusty men in the parties advanced nearest the enemy. I know it is difficult to discriminate but it may be done in some degree without appearing to do it. I approve the proposal for creating a beacon; you will give notice to General Putnam and General McDougall. You may have as many tents brought down as you think absolutely necessary; but as they will be an incumbrance and somewhat in danger in case of action, you will have as few as possible. I shall direct a boat to be sent you. I shall endeavour to have you as well supplied with rum, as our Stock will permit. Doctor Cochran shall be directed to furnish surgeons.

I think I desired you in my last to give instant intelligence to General Putnam in the Clove and General Mc

13. These letters are not found in the *Washington Papers*.

Dougall at West Point of the movements of the Enemy.

General Smallwood with his Brigade was to march this morning to the Forest of Deane. You will communicate and cooperate with him, and agree upon the piquets to be furnished to prevent an unnecessary number of Men being sent on duty. I am, etc.¹⁴

To BARON DE FREY¹⁵

New Windsor, June 24, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 21st. with the inclosed papers. It appears from the representation you make that you have been injured by the introduction of Captain Celerone¹⁶

over you. But all I have it in my power to do at this distance is to give you a letter to General Lincoln requesting him to have your affair regularly

14. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The last dozen or so words are in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

15. Charles, Baron de Frey. He was promoted to captain in Pulaski's Legion, and resigned in November, 1781.

16. Capt. Louis Celeron, of Pulaski's Legion. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780, and resigned in July, 1782.

inquired into and arranged on military principles. This if you think proper I shall be ready to send you. I am, etc.¹⁷

To DOCTOR JOHN MORGAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 24, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of the 16th. Instant came to hand yesterday. I have not received from Congress any charges or directions respecting Doctor Shippen, and therefore can do nothing on the subject of your Letter. When they are pleased to direct a trial of him, the business will be entered upon, as soon as the situation of Affairs will admit; and the usual mode of giving notice and for obtaining Witnesses be pursued. If I had received directions for his trial, it could not be proceeded on at this time. The movements of the Enemy obliged General Arnold's to be deferred, and matters are not yet in such a state as to admit of its being resumed; neither is it possible for me to determine, when they will. I am, etc.¹⁸

INSTRUCTIONS TO A BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS²²

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: Mr Beatty Commissary of Prisoners will furnish you

17. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

18. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

22. The Board was composed of Major Generals Greene, Stirling, De Kalb, and Steuben, and Brigadier Generals Knox, Woodford, Muhlenberg, and Irvine.

with the names of a number of persons, officers and others, who were in captivity and are alleged by the enemy to have deserted their paroles. He will also furnish you with the circumstances of their several escapes as stated by the enemy and by themselves, corroborated by such testimonies, as are in his possession. You will be pleased to take the whole matter into consideration and favour me with your opinion on the following points.²³

Whom of them are really to be considered as breakers of their paroles. And whom of these were military prisoners of war. No person is to be considered as a military prisoner of War, who did not at the time of capture belong either to the army or to the militia in *actual service* .

In determining these points at the same time, that I am persuaded, you will do justice to the individuals, whose escapes were not inconsistent with their engagements; I am equally persuaded, you will pay the fullest attention to the delicate nature of a parole and will carefully discriminate those, who are chargeable with a breach of it.²⁴

23. The report of the board on the 44 cases submitted to their decision is in the *Washington Papers* under date of June 28, 1779.

24. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favors this morning. I have only to request you will take the best measures in your power to ascertain the enemy's movements and designs, and have your troops in readiness to act as occasion may require but without interrupting the works. You will continue to advise me. I am, etc.

P.S. I think it will be adviseable to detach a couple hundred men towards Robinsons stores at Mahopack pond; to march light and with caution, endeavouring to magnify their number to the inhabitants. This may serve to check the enemy and help to discover their design.²⁵

[MS.H.S]

25. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In Answer to Your Letter of the 19th., I request that you will send me All the proceedings of Courts Martial in your hands *in Capital cases* where the sentences have not been executed. If there are any Sentences which have been approved by you but yet remain unexecuted you will be pleased to particularize them. I fully agree in sentiment with you, as to the impolicy of too frequent punishments. I shall be obliged by your sending me the Arrangement of the Massachusetts line, made by the Committee of Officers. I am, etc.³²

32. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR THOMAS MASSIE²⁹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 11th. Instant, and I am extremely sorry to hear, that you have been so much afflicted with the Rheumatism. Your situation will not permit me to refuse your request to retire from the service; and I have only to regret the circumstance, which deprives the State's of an Officer of your merit.

You will be pleased to accept my wishes for your recovery. I am, etc.³⁰

To JOHN BEATTY

New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Sir: Agreeable to the inclosed resolution of Congress of the 3rd. instant, you are hereby authorised to make as many parole exchanges as you can on the following principles:

1st. to Pay a strict regard on our side to priority of capture.

2dly. To give a preference as far as circumstances will permit to equality of rank.

3d. Where equality of rank cannot govern to make use of composition on one or other of the following Tariffs, giving a preference to each

29. Of the Second Virginia Regiment.

30. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

according to the order in which it here stands:

first Tariff.

A Lt. General as 48.

Major General 24.

Brigadier 12.

Col 6.

Lt. Col 5.

Major 4.

Cap 3.

Lt. 2.

Ensn 1.

2d. Tariff.

Lt. General as 34.

Major General as 21.

Brigadier as 13

Col 8.

Lt.Col 5.

Major 3.

Cap. 2.

Subaltern 1.

3d. Tariff.

A Lt. General as. 55.

Major General as. 34.

Brigadier 21.

Col. 13.

Lt. Col 8.

Major 5.

Capt. 3.

Lt 2.

Ens 1.

4th. In exchanges by Composition the ranks next after are as far as possible to be preferred.

5thly. The prisoners thus exchanged on parole are to be recalled at the pleasure of either party.

I have directed a Board of Officers to set tomorrow at Smith's Clove to determine who of those persons alleged by the enemy to have broken their paroles are really to be considered as breakers of parole and who of these were military prisoners of war; who not. You will attend the board and give them all the information and evidence you possess on the subject. When I have received their report I shall give you further instructions. I am, etc.³¹

To DOCTOR JAMES CRAIK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received Your Letter to Mr Harrison.³³ As nothing can be more disagreeable, or more injurious to the public service than disputes and differences between the Army and the people, I would wish to avoid them in every possible case. In the present instance, as the Inhabitants do or soon will want their Barns, and have applyed to the Governor and Council to have the sick removed, I wish that they may be carried to Pluckimin, where I should hope, the Barracks may be made to afford them tolerable accomodations, and the more so, as it was thought at first on inquiry into the matter, that they would answer. I am, etc.³⁴

31. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

33. Robert Hanson Harrison.

34. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 26, 1779.

Dr: Sir: I have received Your favor, and am much concerned to hear of the uneasiness among the Captains and Subalterns of your Brigade. From the confidence I have in their zeal and attachment to the Interests of their Country, I am persuaded they will not indulge it, or permit it to rise to an

injurious height. They will reflect that there are a Thousand things which we all wish, but which from the peculiar nature of our circumstances, cannot be obtained. I have no authority to reduce and incorporate the Regiments; neither could the Officers, who would be supernumerary, on such an event, receive the pay you mention, under any regulations now existing. I should be happy as well as they, if their commands were more respectable, but they will consider the difficulties which attend the recruiting of Men, and that theirs in point of respectability are equal to any in the Army. There is not a command in the whole line by any means complete, when compared with the establishment, and if this was to operate as a reason, there would be no Officers left.

You will I am assured, use your influence to compose matters. I am, etc.⁴⁸

48. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To JAMES AND HORACE HOOPER⁴⁶

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: The distress of the Army for Rum and the impracticability, or at least the difficulty of procuring a Supply in any reasonable time, has induced me to consent that a quantity shall be drawn from the Hospital Stores, where I have been informed there is much more than can be wanted for the sick. I have therefore to desire that you will deliver to Colo. Wadsworth Commissary General, or to his order All the Rum you have in the public Stores under your care, except thirty Hogsheads, which I should hope would be more than fully sufficient to answer every Hospital purpose. I am, etc.⁴⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 27, 1779.

Sir: Two days since I received your favour of the 21st. Two General Orders of the 7th. and 12th. of Feby. founded on a resolve of Congress therein mentioned designate the rules which are to govern the reenlistments during the war. This Order was transmitted at the time by the Adjutant General to his Assistant at Providence and he tells me he had heard of its being received; Indeed it is a standing direction to him which I do

46. Hospital storekeepers.

47. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On June 25 Hamilton, by Washington's direction, wrote to General Knox that a party of British horse with about 1,000 foot were at Pine's Bridge, and requested Knox to aid in removing the stores at New Milford, which was in Bergen County, N.J.

not know that he has deviated from to transmit copies of all Orders, which establish regulations that are to have a general operation to every part of the Army; and I make it a Constant practice to announce substantially all the resolves of Congress which are necessary for its information and government. Where a prescribed rule is wanting I shall certainly be always happy to give the most favourable construction to the Conduct of Officers who act with honor and integrity according to the Best of their judgment. Inclosed is a second copy of the above mentioned Orders.

We have still further accounts of the success to the Southward; but no official confirmation. The enemy have others of a different Complection, which you will probably see by way of Newport. These wear to me an appearance that renders them suspicious. I am strongly inclined to believe that they have met with a defeat. I am, etc.

P.S. I have intelligence through different Channells that the enemy intend drawing a part or the whole of their force from Rhode Island. The former is certainly not improbable. If it should happen, you will immediately detach a proportionable part of your force to this Army. If the whole should be withdrawn, you will be pleased to march yourself with all the force you can. I assure you the comparative strength of the two Armies in this quarter will make it very dangerous. If the enemy should receive a reinforcement and we do not get

an equal one, and If they materially diminish their present force at Rhode Island an offensive operation on their part will be then an event hardly to be supposed.⁵⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 27, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday received your letter of the 19th. and the day before a copy of yours of the 22nd. to His Excellency the Governor. I find by the great quantity of stores and provisions you are transporting to the lake, that there has been a misapprehension with respect to that matter which

I fear may be attended with bad consequences. The large Magazines directed to be formed at Fort Schuyler were principally with reference to an operation up the Mohock; it was my intention if you should proceed by Otsego that you should move with the greatest secrecy and dispatch unincumbered with more stores or provision than were necessary for your subsistence and security on the march to the place of rendezvous. Ample magazines have been formed on the Susquehanna for the support of the whole expedition. General Sullivan was fully apprized of my ideas, and I supposed would have given you directions accordingly, indeed my letter of the 19th. of April, will be found to convey a similar meaning, though not expressed in precise terms. By the transportation of so large a quantity of stores to the lake, you clearly announce your route; and it is

50. The text is from the signed letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 154, 2, fol. 144, which Gates had forwarded to Congress. It differs from the signed letter in the New York Historical Society in spelling and capitalization only. Both letters are in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

to be apprehended that the enemy may collect their force and fall upon you. Unless you move with great circumspection, this may prove the ruin of your detachment [and consequently the Expedition]. If you have not finished your transportation by the time this reaches you, I would wish it to stop, that you may not add any further to your incumbrance. As it may be attended with delay and risk to bring back any part of those stores which are already gone on, I shall not direct it to be done, though it is very important that your movements should be as light and rapid as possible. But I do not mean by what I have said here to contravene the orders you may have received from General Sullivan; which it is my desire you should observe. I am, etc.⁵¹

***To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

New Windsor, June 27, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of yesterday came safe to my hands, and by the Dragoon, who was the bearer of it I send you Ten Guineas for C—r. His successor⁵² (whose name I have no desire to be informed of provided his intelligence is good, and seasonably transmitted) should endeavour to hit upon some certain mode of conveying his information quickly; for it is of

51. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

52. Culper did not have a successor. He engaged an assistant, who sent information from New York City over the signature of Samuel Culper, jr. His real name was Robert Townsend, and he was a prominent merchant.

little avail to be told of things after they have become matters of public notoriety, and known to every body. This New Agent should communicate his signature and the private marks by which genuine papers are to be distinguished from counterfeits. There is a man on York Island, living on or near the North River, of the name of George Higday who I am told hath given signal proofs of his attachment to us, and at the sametime stands well with the enemy. If upon enquiry this is found to be the case (and much caution should be used in investigating the matter, as well on his own acct. as on that of Higday) he will be a fit instrument to convey intelligence to me while I am on the West side the North River, as he is enterprizing and connected with people in Bergen County who will assist in forming a chain to me in any manner they shall agree on.

I do not know who H—⁵³ employs; but from H—I obtain intelligence and his name and business should be kept profoundly secret, otherwise we not only lose the benefits derived from it, but may subject him to some unhappy fate. I observe what you say respecting your position at Bedford, and the fatigue of the Horse; with regard to the first, when Bedford was pointed out, it was descriptive only of a central place between the two Rivers, and as near the enemy as you could with military prudence take post for the purpose of covering the Inhabitants, and preventing the ravages of small parties. The judgment of the Officer commanding,

53. John Hendricks(?).

is, under the idea just expressed, to direct the particular spot and choice of ground which ought to be varied continually, while you are near enough the enemy to give assistance to the People. With respect to the Second matter, I have only to add that I do not wish to have the Horse unnecessarily exposed, or fatigued, but if in the discharge of accustomed duties, they should get worn down there is no help for it. Colo. Moylans Regiment is on its March to join you, which will render the duty easier and the Troops there more respectable. I wish you to use every method in your power through H—and others, to obtain information of the enemys situation, and as far as it is to be come at, designs. C—r speaks of the Enemys force up the River as not exceeding 8000 Men, but as I know he is mistaken if he comprehends their whole force, I should be glad if his successor was cautioned against giving positive numbers by guess. this is deceptive; let him ascertain the particular Corps which can be no difficult matter to do, and he will soon by taking a little pains indirectly, come at the strength of them and where they lye. I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In answer to your favour of this day I inclose you a

copy of a General order of the 23rd of March, regulating the component parts of a ration agreeable to which our present issues are made at the main army. The necessity of the strictest œconomy in the article of flour makes me unwilling to increase the quantity, especially as I should apprehend, it might raise the expectation of the troops in general. I hope it will be the less requisite as I have written to the Commissary urging him if possible to have a pretty good stock of rum at the forts to supply more constantly the fatigue parties with this article. I am, etc.⁵⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your several favours of the 18th. and 27th. of May one without date and one of the 10th. instant. At the same time that I am satisfied your best exertions have not been wanting I cannot but lament the difficulties you have met with. The services of the men at this critical period are so essential, that every moment is precious and every possible step ought to have been taken to get them in march as early as was practicable. But every hour brings fresh proofs that the most dangerous delays are entailed upon all our measures.

As Blands and Baylors regiments are also destined to the Southward, if they have not marched before this arrives, I wish

56. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

you to take them also under your direction and give them such instructions as you think proper for their future government. The sooner they can arrive at the place of their destination the better. Lt. Col Temple has the following paragraph in a letter of his of the 6th instant: "I am afraid we shall not be able to join the Southern army unless some one is furnished with cash to pay the expences. Certificates will not do here, and we are all without cash." You will be pleased to make the proper arrangements with the Quarter Master and Commissary, for the subsistence of the cavalry on its

march, that it may suffer no difficulty for the want of money. I am sorry you are like to suffer from a scarcity of officers. The regiments here are so thinly provided, that I find I cannot spare any more without injury to the service. This prevents my sending you Lieutenant Kelly.⁵⁷ If you can meet with any young fellows, willing to enter into the service whom you judge proper as Ensigns, I shall be glad you would endeavour to get them appointed by the states and transmit me a list of their names. They can be hereafter distributed to the different regiments and the service in general wants officers. I am, etc.⁵⁸

57. Lieut. William Dennis Kelly, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He retired in September, 1779(?).

58. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On June 28 Washington also wrote a brief note to Lieut. Col. William Washington to apply to General Scott for future directions respecting the march of his troop. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, June 28, 1779.

Sir: You will without delay march your corps towards Bedford, to join the troops at or near that place under the command of Colonel Moylan. You are not for the present to go with the corps yourself, but to send it with the officer next in command, as there is a complaint of a serious nature against you made by Mr. Vandeburgh⁵⁹ a very respectable inhabitant of this state, which will oblige me to have an inquiry into the affair. I am extremely sorry any thing of this kind should have happened; but it is not in my power to be inattentive to the representations of the inhabitants when they complain of violences committed by the officers of the army. So soon as I receive the specific charges, they shall be communicated to you. Till then you will remain in this vicinity. I am, etc.⁶⁰

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: When you have crossed the North River, with your Regiment, you will proceed to the neighbourhood of Bedford where Col. Sheldons Horse and a few Light Infantry are stationed; these

you will take under your command. The purposes of this command are to protect the Country and inhabitants give countenance to the Militia, and as far as it lies in your

59. Col. James Vandenburgh (Vandeburgh), of the Dutchess County (N.Y.) militia. His son and Jonas Adams joined in the complaint, which a military court on inquiry found should be referred to the civil law.

60. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

power, gain intelligence of the enemy's force, movements and designs, of which you will give me the most punctual information.

I leave it to your own judgment from an examination of the Country and according to circumstances to take a position that will best answer these purposes, consistent with the security and accomodation of your troops.

Col. Armand's corps I intend to order down, who will also be under your command.⁶¹

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favours of April the 23rd and the 31st of May. I was happy to learn that the affairs of the Convention troops were in a better situation than we at first imagined. General Philips in a letter to me bears ample testimony to the politeness of the treatment they have received. Your arrangements for their security on the late incursion of the enemy were judicious and proper; and the representation you give of the state of things would make me less apprehensive on any future occasion.

61. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The instructions sent were (1933) in the possession of Miss Lilius Page, of Cambridge, Mass.

With respect to the Baron De Geismer's application, I should be very happy to have his exchange effected; both because it has been uniformly my wish to encourage exchanges, and because it would give me pleasure to accommodate the Baron in his peculiar circumstances; but I am not at liberty to

indulge him with his parole to return to Germany, which is one part of his request. I shall direct our Commissary of Prisoners to make a proposal for his exchange. I am, etc.⁶³

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN TEMPLE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 6th. Before this I suppose you have received marching orders from Col. Bland

63. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to whom they were transmitted. It is my wish the dragoons should get on to the place of their destination, as soon as possible.

You will be pleased to address yourself to General Scot for his directions for your future government.

With respect to the expences of the regiment on the march, I have directed general Scot to make the necessary arrangements with the Commissary and Forage master.

The particular exigency justified the step you took with respect to Cloathing. I am, etc.⁶²

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: I have rec'd your letter dated yesterday and thank you for the information it contained. I have now to request that you will endeavour to employ some person, in whom you can confide, and at the same time that is intelligent, to go into the works at stony-point, or if admittance is not to be gained, otherwise to obtain the best knowledge of them he can, so as to describe the particular kind of works, the precise spots on which they stand and the strength of the garrison. If you should succeed in this point, I must beg you will transmit me without delay a sketch of the works that I may be able to form an accurate idea of them.

62. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

You will yourself take the best view you can, that you may the better know whether the report you get from the person sent in is to be relied on. I am, etc.

P.S. describe the number of Armed Vessels and their situation and keep the contents of this letter to yourself.⁶⁴

To JOHN FITCH⁶⁵

Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: I have it in charge from his Excellency the Commander in Chief to request, that you will exert yourself to send a tolerable good Supply of Rum as soon as possible to the Stores at West Point. The great fatigue the Troops there undergo every day, requires that they should be amply supplied. If they are not, the Works which are so very important, will be retarded. I am, etc.⁶⁶

64. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

65. Deputy Commissary of Purchases, at Fishkill, N.Y. The draft calls him "Issuing Comy."

66. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison."

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

12 O'clock noon.

Sir: Yours of the 25th. was delivered me an hour ago. Inclosed you will receive a duplicate of mine of the 27th. least there should be a miscarriage. If you have not detached any troops from your command before this reaches you, you will be pleased instantly to dispatch Glover's Brigade to join this Army, with direction to make as much expedition as they can, without injuring the troops. This order is on the supposition that the detachment you mentioned to have sailed from Rhode Island will not have returned, and are not acting in your vicinity. If they are destined for New York, which I believe to be most likely, the enemy have in all probability, some serious attempt in contemplation

this way; and after so considerable a diminution of their force at Rhode-Island, 'tis hardly to be expected, they will do more than remain

on the defensive; nor do I see any prospect that you would be able to act offensively against their remaining force, if no part of yours were withdrawn.

I wish you to inform me by express, when your detachment marches and the route they take and to instruct the Commanding Officer to advise me every two or three days of his progress and proposed stages.

The lighter the troops move the better. Their heavy baggage can follow. I am, etc.⁷⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wrote you this morning by General Woodford. I am glad to find the ideas of your letter⁷³ correspond with mine. You will act accordingly. It is the more necessary to proceed with caution as I have just received advice from General Gates, that a considerable detachment sailed from Rhode-Island the 25th instant, steering a Western course. This seems to indicate some serious design this way. I am, etc.⁷⁴

[MS.H.S.]

75. In the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 154, in the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The draft is in the *Washington Papers*, and is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

73. This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

74. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In consideration of the scarcity of forage, where you now are, and the plenty, which you mention to be at the Continental village, I think it will be best for one or both the Brigades, Parsons and Huntington's to move to that place. Nixon's will remain where it is.

In this position it will be necessary to be very vigilant against a surprise, particularly from a sudden movement of the enemy by water. I doubt not you will use every proper precaution. I am, etc.

P S. As I wish to have the works at West Point prosecuted vigorously as a primary object, perhaps if it can be done with safety it will be best to let Huntington's brigade go to the village and Parson's remain where it is to assist in forwarding the works. I leave this however to your discretion.⁷⁶

[MS.H.S.]

76. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Sir: Yr. favor dated the 27th. inst was handed to day by Capt McLane, inclosing your proposals for the incorporation of his company with your Corps. The measure is desirable, and I should be happy were it in my power at once to authorise you to proceed on the business, but not being vested with sufficient powers to [change the establishment of a Corps] the plan must be referred to Congress. In doing this no time shall be lost and I sincerely wish it may meet their approbation. When I ordered Captain McLane to join you I had not an idea of the present plan, and only meant to afford you his aid with the few men of his company; sensible

of the advantage to be derived from Horse and foot acting together.

Should the corps be established as you wish you cannot entertain a thought of making new Officers (the reasons are obvious) but must furnish them from your own Corps, or from the supernumerary officers of the line now unemployed; they are numerous and no doubt many fit ones may be found.

The dismounting Dragoons inlisted for that particular service is a delicate matter and I hope you have considered it well before hand and that you do not think of taking any, but such, whose inclinations may lead them to prefer the foot service. I am, etc.⁷⁷

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Sir: As it is represented to me by Doctr. Craik, that unavoidable necessity of some times placing the Hospitals where they cannot be supplied with provisions by the Issuing Commys. agreeable to a resolve of Congress; I am induced to desire you will take the proper steps to supply them whenever they may be so situated as to put it out of the power of the Issuing Commy. to do it. I am, etc.⁷⁸

77. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

78. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: I have confirmed the different sentences of the Court Martial which you handed to me; but as I understood you that the Officers who were insulted by the Dragoons had interceded in their favor. If I should not be mistaken in this you are at liberty to remit their punishment. Yours, &c.

P: S: You will be pleased to order them to join their Regt.⁸²

***To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received a letter from Genl. Clinton (at Connajoharie) which has filled me with inexpressable concern, as I apprehend the worst consequences to the Expedition under your command from the measures which have been pursued there.

My intention, and which I thought had been sufficiently explained and known to you, was, that the Troops under the command of Genl. Clinton should be at Connajoharie and the vicinity with Boats ready to proceed up the Mohawk River or across to Otsego as you should, under a full

82. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

consideration of all circumstances and information, resolve on; and that, if the latter should be the choice he was to move rapidly over quite light, and with a sufficient Stock of Provisions and Stores only, to serve him till he could form his junction with you at Teoga, where every thing was to be provided.

Instead of this he had transported, and by the last accts. was transporting, Provisions and Stores for his whole Brigade, three Months, and 220 or 30 Batteaux to receive them, by which means, instead of having his design concealed till the moment of execution, and forming his junction with you in a manner by surprize the design is announced: the enemy watching him, and in place of moving light and rapidly, and as it were undiscovered, he goes incumbered with a useless supplies, has his defence weakened by the attention he must pay to his convoy, and the length of his line at a time when more than probably the whole force of the enemy will be employed to oppose him.

I did not expressly require that Genl. Clinton, in case of his forming the junction with you at Tioga, should come without provisions and stores but from the whole scope and tenor of our several conversations on this subject, the difficulties and dangers that were apprehended in the rout; the preparations that were making for the whole force on the Susquehannah and other circumstances I had, not a doubt of its being fully understood, and took it for granted when he was placed under your orders that he would

have been instructed accordingly. [I inclose you a Copy of a Letter I wrote you on the 21st Ult., lest the original should not have come to hand. Since writing the above I have received Your Two Letters of the 25th. and 27th Ult.⁸³ I am sorry for the new difficulties that have occurred. Altho there may be a deficiency in some of the Corps which compose a part of your command and a disappointment as to the Independent Companies expected from Pennsylvania, yet I should hope your numbers upon the whole from the Men that have joined and that will join, will be equal, or at least, but very little short of what were originally counted upon. With respect to Cloathing, I was in hopes that the Supplies which had been sent would have answered tolerably well. They were great in proportion to our general stock, and the demands of the rest of the Army. At this time unhappily, there are no Shirts in the Cloathiers Store, or I would direct a few to be forwarded according to your request.

Colo Blain,⁸⁴ I am persuaded, will use every possible exertion to keep you furnished with provision. I have spoken to Colo Wadsworth upon this subject who told me that he had written to Colo Blain and that he had upon the first information of the damage of the provision sent a Hundred Cattle for

Wyoming. The provision with General Clinton, if he should be so fortunate as ever to form a junction with you incumbered as he is, will more than replace what is damaged at Wyoming.

Your dependance cannot be upon Salt provision or Hard bread, I never had an idea that it would; because the transportation,

83. Sullivan's letters of June 25 and 27 are in the *Washington Papers*, and show the difficulties to have been a of provision supplies.

84. Col. Ephraim Blaine.

if at any rate practicable, would so embarrass you as to retard your progress, and expose you to imminent risk from the length of your line of march. Besides, Salt provisions which undergo a long land transportation through a rough Country, will always be spoilt, and so will hard bread unless it is in tight covered Waggons or the casks are water proof. A quantity of both, to answer exigencies, or particular occasional purposes is certainly proper and necessary; but an expedition of the nature of the one you are engaged in cannot have a fair prospect of success where these are made the chief dependence.

The Enemy have fallen down from Verplank's and Stoney points to Philips's, except strong Garrisons to occupy the Works. a Detachment left Rhode Island the 25th. Ulto. for New York.

I yesterday received a Letter from Mr. Chase⁸⁵ at Boston in which is the following paragraph, "A Vessel has this moment arrived from France, which parted with Ten sail French Men of War off the Western Islands, bound to reinforce Count D Estaing; likewise a Brigg, which ran away from the Cork fleet bound to New York, has arrived here." I am, etc.]⁸⁶

85. Thomas Chase, Assistant Quartermaster General.

86. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency desires me to say by way of explanation this his views in making the inquiry about Pack Saddles and bags this morning, were in case the enemy should make the Forts their object,

when we of course must take post in the highlands and no mode for the transportation of provision to be used, but that of pack horses. I am, etc.⁸⁷

P.S. If any express should be going towards Easton or Wyoming, be pleased to give information of it.⁸⁸

87. This letter is in the writing, of Richard Kidder Meade and is signed "R. K. M. A. D. C."

88. In another letter this same day (July 1) to Greene, Meade also requested that a boat be furnished General Wayne. Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BARON STEUBEN

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: I have been favoured with four letters from you three of the 22nd. and one of the 27th.

One of them incloses a representation from the Gentlemen in your department, requesting some additional privileges, in consideration of the additional trouble incident to the extensive duties of their offices. Their request appears to me so reasonable that I shall immediately take measures to have them allowed.

For each Sub and Brigade Inspector: a horseman's tent to transact their business in. a small waggon or a pack horse to carry their baggage. Books and necessary papers. Blank books, paper and candles adequate to the necessary purposes of the office. The liberty of taking from the line two or three intelligent serjeants to act as Clerks, to do duty with their regiments as usual in time of action. The privilege of drawing on extraordinary occasions only and for temporary purposes, a horse from the public stables.

For each Sub Inspector: Three rations per day and forage for three horses.

For each Brigade Inspector: Two Rations pr day and forage for three horses.

The matter of rations and forage will demand the sanction of Congress

to whom I will write on the subject.

With respect to the exercise of the commands to which they are respectively intitled; whenever they conceive occasion may require it; it appears to me that this is placed upon its proper footing in the institution of the department and I cannot think it for the good of the service to recommend an alteration. If it should be left to the discretion of the inspectors they may prefer a command in their regiments, when it may interfere with the duties of their office; which require that in time of action they should assist their Generals in the execution of the field manœuvres. I do not mean to suppose that this would happen; but every institution ought to be consistent with itself and not to authorise even a possibility, of one part clashing with another. It is my intention to preclude the Gentlemen from opportunities of command; but I am of opinion the occasions of exercising it, ought to be determined by the officer commanding the army the division or the brigade to which they are attached.

The proposals towards a monthly inspection contained in their representation and your letter of the 29th.⁸⁹ appear in general to be very eligible and shall be substantially adopted. A general order will be immediately framed for this purpose. It will comprehend the other regulations you recommend.

I agree with you as to the impropriety of such numerous guards and the necessity of ordering them to join their regiments in time of alarm; and I disapprove of Commissioned officers exercising the civil functions you mention.

89. Steuben's letter of June 29 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

I shall take measures to remedy these abuses. The other matters you suggest shall be duly attended to.

Your recommendation of Mr Galvan confirms the opinion I entertained of his talents. If Mr. Ternant has resigned and no other person has been employed in his place, I should have only one objection to Mr. Galvan succeeding him, which is, that according to the establishment of your department, the appointment would naturally devolve on an officer already in the line. I shall however give the matter further consideration and in the mean time shall be obliged to you to endeavour to ascertain Mr. Ternant's resignation.

I shall be obliged to you for a sight of his work concerning regulations for the cavalry. I am, etc.⁹⁰

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**

New Windsor, July 1, 1799.

Dear Sir: Herewith you will be pleased to receive general instructions for your conduct. This you will consider as private and confidential. The importance of the two posts of Verplanks and Stoney points to the enemy is too obvious to need explanation. We ought if possible to dispossess them. I recommend it to your

90. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

particular attention, without delay to gain as exact a knowledge as you can of the number of the garrisons, the state of the Creeks that surround the former, the nature of the ground in the vicinity of both, the position and strength of the fortifications, the situation of the guards, the number and stations of the vessels in the river, and the precautions in general which the enemy employ for their security.

It is a matter I have much at heart to make some attempt upon these Posts (in the present weak state of the garrisons and before the enemy commence any other operation) if warranted by a probability of success. I must entreat your best endeavours to acquire the necessary information, after having obtained which, I shall thank you for your opinion of the practicability of a surprize of one or both those places, especially that on the West side of the River. I am, etc.⁹²

[H.S.P.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: Having appointed you to the command of the light infantry of the line you will immediately repair to that part of it (consisting of four batalions now commanded by Col. Butler) which is in the vicinity of Fort Montgomery, and take the command. The infantry of the other divisions is not yet organized; but it will be done

92. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, with changes in the writing of Washington.

as soon as possible and the whole drawn together as far as the circumstances of the service will permit. The principal object of your present station is to oppose any movement of the enemy against the forts; for which purpose you will exert yourself to gain an accurate knowledge of the

scene of action, all the possible landing places and approaches to the forts and to your corps; with every advantageous spot for giving the most effectual opposition. You will make such disposition, as appears best calculated to answer these purposes, and to gain the earliest information of the movements and designs of the enemy. To this end you will endeavour to engage trusty persons to go within the enemies lines as spies; and I will enable you to reward them for the risk and trouble; but in doing this I need not remind you of the necessity of œconomy and the greatest caution to prevent imposition.

If at any time, you see a favourable opportunity for striking an advantageous stroke, you have my permission for improving it; as I rely upon your prudence, that you will undertake nothing without a sufficient prospect of success, and unless the advantages to be obtained will compensate the risk to be run. When you have any project of consequence and circumstances will permit, you will be pleased to communicate it to me previous to the execution.

You will find in the hands of Col. Butler a map of this country taken from actual survey which is for the use of the commanding officer of the infantry. Col. Butler will

also communicate to you the instructions he has received, which contain my ideas more in detail of the measures proper to be persued by the infantry, in its present position.

You will be pleased to advise me punctually of every material occurrence.⁹¹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, July 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received Your favors of the 1st. 2d. and the present date. I do not yet know in what light Captain Cole⁹⁸ will be considered, whether as a prisoner of War, or a Citizen. I have written to Major Talmadge to inform me of the circumstances of his capture. The Desetrers⁹⁹ to Bedford, I think, had better go to Connecticut. Directions will be given for purchasing their Arms, and as to the sum to be paid for them.

You will represent to Doctor Foster¹ the purveyor, and Doctor Turner² the surgeon General, the deficiency of Instruments, Bandages &c. and urge them to supply them as soon as possible.

Inclosed you will receive the report of a Committee of Officers of the right Wing; in which they enter into a voluntary engagement, not to purchase certain Articles but at a limited price. This has originated with themselves, and though I do not expect much from it; yet as they have entered into the measure, and as its utility and success depend on its being general, I send it to you to take the sense of the Officers under your command. The experiment can do no harm and it may do good. I am, etc.³

[MS.H.S.]

91. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

98. Capt. Albert Cole (Coles), a Tory, who was captured on Long Island by a party of Whigs and taken to Connecticut.

99. British deserters.

1. Isaac Foster, hospital purveyor and deputy director general, Eastern Department. He retired in October, 1780.

2. Philip Turner, surgeon general, Eastern Department. He was made hospital physician and surgeon in October, 1780, and retired in June, 1781.

3. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

New Windsor, July 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I intend in the orders of tomorrow to publish and approve the sentences of De Peu, King, and Bettis; but as we have had frequent examples latterly in the main army, I feel a reluctance at present to add to the number. I therefore propose as it is the anniversary of our independence to proclaim a general pardon to all the prisoners now under sentence of death in the army. I shall pass over the case of Heustis⁴ as he is a soldier in the enemy's service; and the punishment of him might involve questions of delicacy which it will perhaps be more prudent to avoid. I shall be obliged to you

to inform me, under what circumstances he was taken that I may be the better able to judge in what light he ought to be considered. I am, etc.⁵

4. Philip Heustis, a loyalist.

5. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. A P.S. was added to this letter identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath of this same date, *q. v.*

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

My Lord: I received yesterday your Letter of the 2nd with an Extract from your Orders and the proceedings of a Committee of Officers for fixing the prices of provision. It is certainly much to be wished that expedients could be devised for appreciating the Money and any reasonable measures that will contribute to this will meet with my approbation. It is however evident that this can only be the effect of a general agreement, and that nothing less can be lasting. I have transmitted Copies of the proceedings of the Committee of Officers to General Heath and Genl McDougal, that they may be submitted to the consideration of the Officers of the Corps under their immediate command. If they agree to them, I shall direct the prices affixed to the several enumerated Articles to be published in General Orders. I am, etc.⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: Today being the anniversary of independence you will be pleased to have it taken notice of by discharging thirteen pieces of cannon at one oClock. I wish we had it in our power to distribute a portion

9. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of rum to the soldiers, to exhilarate their spirits upon the occasion, but unfortunately our stock is too scanty to permit. I am, etc.

P:S: Major Beauman told me yesterday he had some damaged powder. This had best be made use of.¹⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, July 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I this morning received your letter of yesterday and am obliged to you for your observations and the sketch you send me.

The arrival of the Southern post expected tomorrow, will detain me here; but the next day I shall have the pleasure of being with you very early in the morning, for the purpose you mention. You may make such a disposition of your corps as you think proper. I am, etc.¹¹

[H.S.V.]

To MAJOR WILLIAM GOODRICH¹²

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 30th. Ulto. I could not give the party, which was intended to be raised and

10. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

11. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

12. Of the Massachusetts Militia.

to march under your command, greater pay or any other terms than what I mentioned. As the matter has been deferred so long, I don't know, even if the party could be engaged on those terms, that it would answer all the valuable purposes which were at first in view. With respect to the Men raising for Nine months, they cannot be employed in the manner they request; but must recruit the Regiments according to the intentions of the State.

Solomon Hendricks¹³ has shewn me a List of thirty two Stockbridge Indians, who he says are still desirous of going on the Western expedition and have chosen him for their Captain. If this is the case, on the terms and conditions I mentioned I shall have no objection to the measure and to their joining General Sullivan as early as they can by the way of Wyoming,¹⁴ or to their falling in with Genl. Clinton, if they can overtake him. I have told him this, and given him a writing in the nature of a Commission while he is on this service.¹⁵ I am, etc.¹⁶

To SOLOMON HENDRICKS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

You having represented to me that you and thirty two Others, of the said tribe, whose names you have furnished me with, are desirous of going on the expedition with General Sullivan and are willing to do it for the same pay and allowances of the Troops belonging to the Continental Army, and that the said party

13. Stockbridge Indian chief.

14. In Pennsylvania.

15. For the "writing" given to Hendricks see the following document.

16. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

have chosen you their Captain. This is to declare that from the good opinion I have of your bravery and attachment to the United States of America, I approve of the same; and also that you shall have and receive the pay of a Captain, while you are actually employed with your Company in the said expedition. And in like manner I declare that every private man in your company, while they are in the said service shall have and receive the same pay and allowance of provisions as the Soldiers employed in the Army. And Lastly, when the Expedition is ended, If Genl Sullivan or the Commanding Officer shall certify that you and your Company behaved well and distinguished yourselves, you shall, over and above your common-pay, receive a sum of Money as a Testimonial for your good conduct and services.¹⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Since mine to you of the 3d, I have received yours of the 29th. of June. I am glad to find that your second arrival of stores and provisions was in better condition than the first.

16. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I hope what you still expect may prove equally good.

I have received a letter from General Clinton of the 30th. of June by which I find that his taking so large a quantity of provisions and stores with him was in obedience to your orders. I cannot but be extremely apprehensive that this party will be exposed to the most imminent hazard from so great an incumbrance of stores, especially under the intelligence you communicate of the enemy's assembling at Chonowaitatine. We may expect their whole force will be bent against General Clinton. Notwithstanding my apprehensions I would not undertake to interfere with your arrangements but shall leave him to act as you direct; at the same time, I must entreat you to consider whether he may not still disembarass himself of a part of his stores. This will depend materially on your immediate prospects of supply; if they appear sufficient, I am of opinion it will be adviseable for General Clinton to send back to Conojoharie all his provisions and stores more than are necessary for his subsistence and security till he joins you. In this case I would endeavour to prevail upon the Governor to have some Militia from that part of the Country ordered out to take charge of the stores at Conojoharie and convey them to a place of safety. If you from a full consideration of circumstances are of the same opinion you will give directions accordingly and inform me of them.

This measure besides the good effect of disencum

bering the detachment will serve to puzzle the enemy and render our real designs equivocal.

I approve of your intention of reaching Tiogo before General Clinton moves from Otsego. Would it be prudent to carry the idea still further by moving on to meet him towards Owege or Chenango as far as it can be done with safety? This would certainly tend to distract and awe the Indians and facilitate your junction. But it is a matter I only mean to suggest for your consideration. I observe your force by a late return including Clinton's amounted to 3,500 men fit for duty, Clinton's at the

time his return was made to you (though his numbers have augmented since) were probably 1000. This leaves you 2500.

You say you shall only be able to march fifteen hundred men from Wyoming, a thousand therefore must be employed as Garrisons escorts &c. This number is far more considerable than I can conceive necessary. Your posts of communication need not be numerous nor large; it appears to me that less than one third of the number would suffice for them and for contingent services. It is essential that your operating force should be as great as possible. In order that it may be the less requisite to leave a large part of your troops to guard your communication, I have again written to the Council of Pennsylvania urging the necessity of sending you a reinforcement of five or six hundred men of some sort or other to be employed in this way and enable you to keep your Continental force in a body.

These may serve to strengthen the garrisons you leave behind and protect your convoys. I hope the application may succeed, it shall be pressing and pointed.¹⁷

I send you some intelligence lately received from Canada. It is from a friend there who covers himself by assuming the stile of a Tory. From this account it appears that 700 men have been sent from Canada to reinforce the savages. I am, etc.¹⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I have received your letter of this day and have issued a General order for regulating the manner in which Cloathing is to be drawn for the Infantry. I have also directed a Brigade Qr. Master Forage Master and Conductor to be appointed, though I have not assigned the duty of Clothier to the first. If it should be found necessary it may be done hereafter. I have appointed the regimental Qr. Masters to do the duty of Regimental Clothiers and to observe the same rules and forms which these are bound to observe. I agree perfectly with you as to the importance of dress and it is my intention that the Infantry shall have a pretty full supply. But after all our circumstances must govern and it might have an ill effect to make too great a

17. See letter to President Reed (July 5).

18. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. A signed letter, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is also in the Washington Papers.

difference between the infantry and the troops of the line at large.

I shall direct the Clothier to endeavour to complete you to a hat or cap, one Blanket, two shirts, one pr. of overalls and one pr. of Shoes pr man and a small quantity of thread and needles. More than this cannot be afforded. I have not given an order on the returns you inclose, because the matter may be at once taken up in the established mode which is analogous to the practice in the line.

I shall remind the Quarter Master Genl. about sending you a Boat and direct the Commissary to keep you as well supplied as he can with rum. But the misfortune is our stock of this article is very scanty.

I shall speak to Baron Steuben about the regulations. I believe he has not enough ready to give a full supply; but he may perhaps spare a few more than he has done, one to each field Officer and one to each Captain. I expect to have the pleasure of seeing you in the morning and am, etc.¹⁹

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Sir: The complaints of your corps daily increased. You will immediately on receipt of this send it off under the Officer next

19. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

in command, to join Col. Moylan, at or near Bedford. Yourself will remain with the Witness you have to attend a Court Martial which will sit tomorrow morning at 10 oClock at New Windsor. I am, etc.²⁰

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, July 5, 1779.

Sir: I have just received your letter of the 3d; the loss of your papers was certainly a most unlucky accident and shews how dangerous it is to keep papers of any consequence at an advanced post. I beg you will take care to guard against the like in future. If you will send me a trusty person I will replace the guineas. I observe yourself and other officers have lost some cloathing. Though I have not given an order of the kind before, yet in this particular exigence, I am ready to give one on the Clothier to those officers who have been the sufferers for such articles as are absolutely necessary. You will be pleased to communicate this to Col Sheldon and request him to send the Pay Master with a proper return to Head Quarters.

The Person who is most endangered by the acquisition of your letter is one Higday who lives not far from the Bowery on the Island of New York. I wish you would endeavour to give him the speediest notice of what has happened. My anxiety on his

20. The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

account is great, if he is really the man he has been represented to be, he will in all probability fall a sacrafice. I am, etc.²¹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, July 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday I recd. this day and have only to thank you for it and its inclosure; except that I wish you to pay the strictest attention to the movements of the enemy below, lest they may undertake an excursion into the Jersey, by the way of Tappan or elsewhere; of this should it take place, I must request the earliest information; it may be well in order to accomplish this knowledge to employ country people for the purpose. I am, etc.²²

To LORD STIRLING

New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I just now received your Lordships letter requesting absence for one week; to this I shall not object, but beg leave to remind you that the present situation of affairs

21. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

22. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

renders the presence of every Officer necessary, and that I wish you if possible to be back by the time mentioned. I wish you a pleasant journey, and am etc.

P. S: Yr. letter of the 3d. mentions the nomination of some Gentlemen to fill ensigncys in the Virginia line, no doubt they are deserving and I will appoint them to do duty until the pleasure of the state is known, in whom the right of appointment is; should it be confirmed by the State, Commissions will be granted. The Brigrs. will transmit lists of the Gentr's names to the Govt. of Virgna.

With respect to the men whose times of service are daily expiring, I can only lament the circumstance as a very great misfortune, and say that if after every exertion has been used to reinlist them they are determined to go and produce the necessary certificates they must be discharged.³⁵

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Galvan has delivered me your favour of this day. I am sorry that Captain Hardman has declined acting for the present as I would wish to have it in my power to conform to the institution. I must beg you to find out whether the Gentlemen you mention will be willing to *officiate protempore* . This is the only footing upon which the appointment can take place. I have the honor, etc.³⁸

35. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

38. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: A day or two ago, you expressed a desire to go towards the Sound on some private business. At present you may unite this object with the public service. It is probable from different accounts

the enemy have made an incursion into Connecticut; if so you may be useful by taking the direction of the militia which may be assembling to oppose them, if you can arrive in, time. You have therefore my consent to proceed to Connecticut for a short time, for these purposes.

General Gates has been directed to march Glovers brigade this way in consequence of the detachment brought from Rhode Island. I have informed Governor Trumbull of this and written to The Commanding Officer to give all the aid in his power to the Militia on the present occasion, if he should be within reach. Should circumstances require it you will make use of this Brigade accordingly and order it to such place as you shall think proper. I beg you to advise me of any thing material that passes. The sooner you set out the better informing General Heath of the substance of this letter. I am, etc.

P.S. Since writing the above I have yours of this day. I do not at present think of sending any troops from hence; but if any should go,

tis probable your Brigade will be pitched upon, under the circumstances you mention.³⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS BRIGADE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Sir: I have received intelligence that a body of the Enemy embarked on the 4th. Inst. at Frog's neck and have proceeded Eastward up the Sound. It is uncertain what their object is; but as they may intend to make a sudden incursion into the state of Connecticut, or to commit some ravages on their Coast, it is my wish that you direct your march by some rout not far from the Sound that you may with the greater facility form a junction with the Militia in case they make a descent, and take measures with them for counteracting their designs and repelling their attempts. The sooner you direct your march near the Sound, the greater protection you will afford. I am, etc.³⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 20th. of June. I can only repeat my chagrin, that so much delay attends the preparations for the troops under your

36. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

37. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

command. Such a reinforcement to the Southern army at this instant might give a decisive turn to the fate of affairs in that quarter. The want of it perhaps may involve very affecting consequences. I rely upon your utmost activity to get the troops on as fast as possible. I do not recollect precisely what has been done with respect to Surgeons. I believe one or more has been detached from the troops here; but I shall immediately speak to the Surgeon General and direct him to have you supplied. I have also written to the Pay Master General requesting him to take proper measures to have you supplied with money.

Nothing of consequence has lately taken place in this quarter. I am, etc.³⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On Saturday I received your Letter of the 30th of June. I am much concerned to find that your Regiment was in so low a condition as not to admit a larger Detachment's, going to the Southward. As the remainder of the Horses with you and those you are to procure from Mr. Mitchell are unfit to take the field yet, You may as well remain at Wilmington as any where else for the purpose of recruiting and training them. At the same time

39. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The autographed signed letter sent is in the possession (1933) of Thomas Jewett Hallowell, of Nantucket, Mass.

I must request your greatest attention to these points, and that you will inform the Board of War of your progress and transmit them returns of your strength, that they may know how to direct your future conduct.

The enormous expence attending the Horse and your own disposition will, I am persuaded, lead you to every exertion to fit yours for service as soon as possible.

I received the Stockings, which Mrs. Logan has been so polite as to send me. I am, etc.⁴⁰

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM PALFREY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Sir: In a letter I have lately received from General Scot he complains of a want of money for the troops under his command, a part of whom are old men belonging to the Regiments here who were reinlisted and furloughed and have been a considerable time without pay. I am to request you will take such measures as appear to you proper to have these troops immediately paid. It is of consequence that there should be no delay in this matter as it may detain a reinforcement which may be very essential to our Southern affairs. I am, etc.⁴¹

40. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

41. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

July 9, 1779.

[See Washington's letter to Philip Schuyler, July 9-11.]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

New Windsor, July 9 [-11], 1779.

Dear Sir: On Sunday I had the pleasure to receive your favors of the 18th. 19th. and 30th. Instant.

In the spring 1778 Congress determined on a half pay establishment for seven years in favor of those Officers who remain in service till the end of the War. This is the only one that exists at present.

I am exceedingly obliged by the Canada intelligence, which I have transmitted to Genl. Sullivan. I have nothing in particular in charge for the person returning. Your own good judgment will direct his inquiries and those of your friend to every material and interesting point.

Bettis in whose favour you interested yourself, was pardoned on the 4th. Instant, the Anniversary of our Independence, with several other prisoners in the same unhappy predicament.

The intelligence we had from Carolina, tho' through various channels and in such a way as to give it an air of authenticity, was destitute, I believe, of any foundation. However, I am happy in thinking that the Enemy as yet have done nothing to effect.

We have accounts that a Vessel has lately arrived at Boston, the Captain of which says he parted with ten Men of War

off the Western Islands, going to reinforce Count D'Estaing. It is farther said in the Philadelphia Papers that the Court of Spain has acceded to our independence, and I believe there have been some private Letters received there from the Havannah announcing this. I hope it is true.

The Enemy have fallen down from Stoney and Verplanks points, leaving strong Garrisons at both. They have sent a Detachment into the sound and from the advices received to day, they have landed at New Haven. It would seem that they are determined to pursue the predatory plan of War threatned by the Commissioners and sanctioned by Parliament on a subsequent discussion of the matter.

Your promise of a visit gives me great pleasure and you will permit me to assure you, that it will make me happy. I parted with Mrs. Washington when we marched for the Clove, and she returned to Virginia. She also would have been very happy to have seen you. I am, etc.

P: S: July 11th. The Enemy have plundered New Haven, burnt some Houses there, part of East Haven; and on the 7th. almost the Whole of Fairfield and a great part of the parish of Green's farms, according to the advices I have received.⁷⁹

79. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS BRIGADE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: As it is probable the enemy will endeavour to distress the Country by interrupting the operations of husbandry at this interesting season, you will be pleased to halt 'till further orders, at such place in the state of Connecticut as shall be judged best calculated to cover the part of the Country

most exposed to the incursions of the enemy. For this purpose I recommend to you to consult his Excellency the Governor. I am, etc.

P.S. July 10th. I should be glad the position you take may be as far advanced this way as will answer the object proposed; because you will be then so much the nearer a junction with this army.⁵⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Dr Sir: While the enemy are making excursions to distress the country it has a very disagreeable aspect to remain in a state of inactivity on our part. The reputation of the army and the good of the service seem to exact some

54. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P.S. was added to a duplicate sent on the later date.

attempt from it. The importance of Stoney Point to the enemy makes it infinitely desirable that could be the object. The works are formidable; but perhaps on a fuller examination they may be found accessible. A deserter yesterday informed me there was a sandy beach on the South side running along the flank of the works and only obstructed by a slight abatis which might afford an easy and safe approach to a body of troops.

I wish you to take every step in your power to ascertain this and to gain a more accurate knowledge of the position in general, particularly, on the flanks and in the rear. Would it answer to send in a trusty intelligent fellow from you in character of a deserter, on some plan that might enable him to return with expedition?

I beg you to inform yourself all you can, and to give me your opinion of the practicability of an attempt upon this post.

If it is undertaken, I should conceive it ought to be done by way of surprize in the night. I am, etc.⁴¹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM HUBLEY⁴²

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 23rd. I am sorry for the uneasiness which happened in the regiment on Capt. Kearsly account, but as he really did resign he cannot be reintroduced contrary to the general sense of the other officers. At the same

41. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

42. The Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

time I should have been happy his resignation had not taken place, as he is certainly a valuable officer and his quitting the army will be a real loss to the service. I have written the inclosed to him on the subject, which I request you to deliver. I am, etc.⁴³

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday and thank you for the intelligence you communicated. I would caution you not to place too much confidence in Mr. Smith. I suppose he is the son of Mr. Thomas Smith, whose attachment to us is very generally and I believe justly suspected. The presumption is that the son holds similar sentiments to his father though the contrary is possible enough. The appearances he puts on may only be to gain opportunities of communicating with the Enemy and serving them in reality while he is only serving us in pretence.

The measure you propose of puting deserters from our Army to immediate death would probably tend to discourage the practice. But it ought to be executed with caution and only when the fact is very clear and unequivocal. I think that

43. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

that part of your proposal which respects cutting off their heads and sending them to the Light Troops had better be omitted Examples however severe ought not to be attended with an appearance of inhumanity otherwise they give disgust, and may excite resentment rather than terror. I am, etc.⁴⁶

To CAPTAIN SAMUEL KEARSLEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: I have successively received your two favors of the 4th.⁴⁴ and 30th. of June the former not 'till the 5th instant.

I am sorry to inform you that though I most sincerely wish your resignation had not taken place it will now be impossible to reintroduce you into the Regiment.

I have received a letter from Col. Hubley in which he represents, that in consequence of your letter to Major Prowell of the 10th. of May, an arrangement had been made in the Regiment on the principle of your having left it, and that a general uneasiness prevails among the officers at the apprehension of your readmission. Immediately on the receipt of your letter to me of the 8th, your resignation was entered as is customary and you were considered as out of the service. Nor is it in my

46. The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

44. Kearsley's (Kearsly) letter of June 4, in the *Washington Papers*, is indorsed that he belonged to Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in April, 1779.

power at present to alter the case, notwithstanding the favorable opinion I entertain of you and the regret which your determination to leave the service occasioned me. I am, etc.⁴⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, [July]⁵⁵ 10, 1779.

Sir: Three hours ago I received your favour of the 7th. I cannot conceive how my letter of the 27th. was so long detained; I immediately on closing it, it was sent to Colo. Hay to forward it.

Your information respecting the movements in this quarter was erroneus. Previous to my last the enemy after strongly fortifying the two posts of Stoney Point and Verplank's, and leaving sufficient garrisons for their defence, had fallen down the River to Phillips's where and in the vicinity their principal force still lies. Our Army preserves nearly its former position. On hearing that the enemy

had made a detachment up the sound probably with a design to make incursions into Connecticut, I wrote to the Governor informing him of the directions given for the march of Glovers Brigade that he might call for its assistance if necessary.

I have since directed the Brigade to halt a while in that State, to give some cover to the coast,

45. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

55. Dated, by inadvertence, June. The draft, in the writing of Hamilton, is dated July.

and prevent, as much as possible, the interruption of the inhabitants at the present interesting season. I am, etc.⁵⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received repeated intelligence this morning that besides the detachment which went from new Haven, the enemy in considerable force was moving by land towards horse neck, with a good many pieces of Artillery and a large number of Waggons. My accounts are that the first mentioned detachment had left New Haven, gone to Fairfield burnt the Town reimarked and were off Norwalk, where 'tis imagined they will land, destroy that place and the two bodies join to ravage and distress the Country. The Militia are said to be assembling with great spirit; but in order to keep up that spirit and give efficacy to their exertions, I have determined to send the two Connecticut Brigades that way, under your command. You will therefore be pleased to march to morrow morning as early as possible, in the first instance towards crompond, thence by way of Bedford or Ridge field as circumstances may point out, regulating your movements by those of the enemy giving all the aid and countenance you can consistent with prudence, to the Militia to repress their depredations; and keeping in view your communication

56. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

with the Forts, should the enemy return to make a movement against them. The present may only be a diversion of our force the better to facilitate an enterPRISE on this river. To guard against the success of such a plan you will take every measure in your power to watch the enemy's motions, and

will so far make yours correspond as to be in measure with them in this quarter; So far as it may be practicable.

You will direct Col. Moylan with the Cavalry and infantry under his command to join you at such place as you may think proper.

You will open a correspondence with Genl. Parsons whose information of the Militia will enable you the better to regulate yours; and you will be pleased to advise me dayly of your progress the progress of the enemy and of every material occurrence. General Glover marched the 7th. Inst. from Providence to join this army. The inclosed will show you the last orders given him. This is on the supposition the enemy would have returned from their excursion. But if their ravages should continue, you will give such orders to him, to join you, or otherwise, as circumstances may require. I am, etc.

P.S. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Genl. Parsons.⁵⁷

[MS.H.S]

57. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The P.S. is not in the draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

“In mine of this day, I omitted mentioning to you, that it is my wish the light companies of the two brigades should be left behind for a few days and 'till further orders. This you will be pleased to have done [that they may be properly arranged.]”— *Washington to Maj. Gen. William Heath*, July 10, 1779. The letter sent (in the Massachusetts Historical Society) is in the writing of Hamilton, except the phrase in brackets, which is in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favors of the 9th. from Luddington's and Redding. It gives me great concern to hear of the ravages of the Enemy. The conduct of the Militia at New Haven does them the highest honor I had heard of it before through several channels. I have written to Genl. Heath to move with the Two Connecticut Brigades towards the Enemy, by the way of Crompond in the first instance and

from thence to Ridge, field and Bedford, which I hope will animate the Militia and in some measure prevent the Enemy's incursions. I am, etc.⁵⁸

58. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**

New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I immediately upon receipt of your letter of this date I ordered the Q. M. Genl. to furnish the Espontoons you wrote for, and presume you will get them in a day or two.

My ideas of the enterprize in contemplation are these. That it should be attempted by the light Infantry only, which should march under cover of Night and with the utmost secrecy to the enemys lines, securing every person they find to prevent discovery. Between one and two hundred chosen men and Officers I conceive fully sufficient for the surprize, and apprehend the approach should be along the Water on the South side crossing the Beach and entering at the abbatis. This party is to be preceded by a van-guard of prudent and determined men, well commanded who are to remove obstructions, secure the Sentries, and drive in the Guards. They are to advance (the whole of them) with fixed Bayonets and Muskets unloaded. The Officers commanding them are to know precisely what Batteries or particular parts of the line they are respectively to possess that confusion and the consequences of indecision may be avoided.

These parties should be followed by the main body at a small distance for the purpose of support and making good the advantages which may be gained, or to bring them off in case of repulse and disappointment; other parties may advance to the Works (but not so as to be discovered, till the conflict is begun) by the way of the causey and River on the North if practicable as well for the purpose of distracting the enemy in their defence as to cut of their retreat. These Parties may be small unless the access and approaches should be very easy and safe.

The three approaches here mentioned should be well reconnoitered⁵⁹ before hand and by persons of observation. Single men in the night will be more likely to ascertain facts than the best glasses in the day. A white feather or Cockade, or some other visible badge of distinction for the night should be worn by our Troops and a watch word agreed on to distinguish friends from foes.

If success should attend the enterprize, measures should be instantly taken to prevent if practicable the retreat of the garrison by Water or to annoy them as much as possible if they attempt it, and the Guns should be immediately turned against the Shipping and Verplanks point and covered if possible from the enemys fire.

Secrecy is so much more essential to these kind of enterprizes than numbers, that I should not think it advisable to employ any other than the light Troops. If a surprize takes place, they are fully competent to the business, if it does not, numbers will avail little.

As it is in the power of a single deserter to betray the design, defeat the project, and involve the partys in difficulties and danger,

59. Washington had inadvertently written "recommended," which Hamilton corrected to "reconnoitred."

too much caution cannot be used to conceal the intended enterprize to the latest hour from all but the principal Officers of your Corps and from the Men till the moment of Execution. Knowledge of your intention, ten minutes previously obtained, blasts all your hopes; for which reason a small detachment composed of Men whose fidelity you can rely on under the care of a judicious Officer should guard every avenue through the Marsh to the enemy's Works by wch. our deserters or their Spies can pass, and prevent all intercourse.

The usual time for exploits of this kind is a little before day for which reason a vigilant Officer is then more on the watch I therefore recommend a midnight hour.

I had in view to attempt Verplanks point at the same instant that your operations should commence at Stoney point, but, the uncertainty of co-operating in point of time, and the hazard thereby run of defeating the attempt on Stoney point, which is infinitely most important, the other being dependant, has induced me to suspend that operation.

These are my general ideas of the plan for a surprize, but you are at liberty to depart from them in every instance where you think they may be improved or changed for the better. A Dark Night and even a Rainy one if you can find the way, will contribute to your success. The Officers in these night marches should be extremely attentive to keep their Men together as well for the purpose of guarding against desertion to the enemy as to prevent skulking.

[As it is a part of the plan, if the surprise should succeed to make use of the enemy's cannon against their shipping and their post on the other side, it will be well to have a small detachment of

Artillery⁶⁰ with you to serve them. I have sent an order to the park for this purpose, and to cover the design, have ordered down a couple of light field pieces, When you march you can leave the pieces behind.

So soon as you have fixed your plan, and the time of execution I shall be obliged to you to give me notice. I shall immediately order you a reinforcement of light infantry] and more Espontoons. I am, etc.⁶¹

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your two letters of the 5th. and 8th, the last an hour ago.

The person you mention in the former is employed by me. I place a good degree of confidence in him, [though he is obliged in order to answer our purposes to appear friendly to the enemy.] I thank you for the intelligence you communicate. The ravages of the enemy, particularly at this Season, are distressing; but our situation makes it impossible to prevent them. Armands corps has been directed to join you. I am,&c.⁶⁴

60. Hamilton inadvertently omitted the word "men."

61. The portion within brackets is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The signed letter, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. In this, as in the draft, the last three words are in the writing of Washington.

64. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portion within brackets is in the writing of Washington.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Sir: I have this moment received your letter of the 9th.⁶² I wish mine of the same date had gotten to hand before the transaction you mention had taken place. I fear it will have a bad effect both in the army and in the country.

I would by no means have you to carry into execution your plan of diversifying the punishment, or in any way to exceed the spirit of my instruction yesterday. And even the measure I have authorized ought to be practiced with great caution. I am, etc.

P: S: You will send and have the body buried lest it fall into the enemy's hands.⁶³

62. Lee's letter of July 9 is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

63. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 11, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of yesterday's date. Capt. Selman⁸² shall be appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major; and as his continuance in that office will be only temporary; I enclose you an order on the Qr. Mr. Genl. to furnish him with a horse. I am, etc.⁸³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received yours of yesterday. I am happy to hear of the spirited behaviour of the Militia. They have certainly done themselves great honor; if the opposition they give is not absolutely effectual, it serves to discourage the enemy and make them sick of such excursions. I shall be glad to learn they have met with a proper reception at Norwalk. Before this reaches you, you will have received my letter informing you that General Heath was under marching orders. The weather I imagine has prevented his moving this morning as was intended. I am, etc.⁸¹

82. Capt. Jonathan Sellman, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to major in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

83. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

81. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: It is probable that the public may have occasion or at least wish to know at some period, the extent of the Enemy's depredations and cruelties; indeed it is right that the world should know them.

I therefore request that you will endeavour as far as opportunity will permit to ascertain as precisely as you can, what number of Houses they have destroyed in their expedition up the sound, distinguishing the Towns in which they were; and every other outrage that they have committed. I should be glad to receive a printed Copy of General Tryon's proclamation which he has published. I am, etc.⁸⁴

84. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Richard Kidder Meade wrote again to Parsons this same day (July 11): "As Genl. Heaths movements will depend of those of the enemy, The Genl. begs of you, to give him the earliest and most precise information of any material change in their situation." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY⁸⁵

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day. General Heath is to march the route you propose for sending provisions, and therefore your first convoy may go that way; but it will not be safe for your future supplies.

These must go by the way of Mahopack Pond (or Robinsons Mills) through Salem, Ridge field &c. But as it will depend on the relative position of the troops you will be pleased to write to General Heath and receive his instructions from time to time. He will have the two Connecticut brigades with him. The route by Fredericksburgh and Danbury is so circuituous that we must not make use of it, if we can help it. I am, etc.⁸⁶

85. Deputy Quartermaster General.

86. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL OR IN HIS ABSENCE TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN NIXON

Head Quarters, July 12, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency, has just received a Letter from John Ely Esqr⁸⁹ advising him that the Recruits raised and raising in the Massachusetts State are to rendezvous at Springfield and to be delivered by him to Continental Officers to be appointed to receive them.

He adds that a few Men are already assembled and that many would probably be there, in the course of the last and the present Week. His Excellency requests that three or four Officers may be sent as soon as may be from each of the Massachusetts Brigades upon the business, and that a field Officer of that line may also go to superintend it generally.

The Recruits are to be marched to Fish Kill in the first instances in Parties of mo. Men or more at a time, with as much expedition as will be consistent with their health. His Excellency supposes upon this occasion, that one Officer will be fully sufficient, for a Hundred Men. Such Officers as have not Horses are to apply to Colo Hay the Qr Master who is desired to furnish them.⁹⁰ Their reasonable expences in going to Springfield will be paid, of which they will keep an Account. On their return they will be on the footing of Other Officers marching with detachments. I have the Honor, etc.⁹¹

89. Justin Ely.

90. Harrison requested Colonel Hay to furnish the horses, etc., this same day (July 12): "The Horses, Saddles &c are to be redelivered upon their return." And Washington wrote (July 12) to Justin Ely, at

Springfield, that he was sending officers for the recruits. "In the mean time you will be pleased to do the best you can with them." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

91. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Robt. H. Harrison, Secrey."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: I perceive by the last returns that there is still a number of men wanting arms. In addition to this, I am informed we may shortly expect some new levies from Massachusetts and Connecticut particularly the latter. These men without arms will be rather an incumbrance than a benefit. I request you will take every measure in your power to have a supply ready. For this purpose, you will hasten to the army all such as are any where under your direction; and will write in urgent terms to the Board of War for a further supply if to be had.

I wish you to make this an object of particular attention. I shall be glad to hear how Mrs. Knox is, to whom I beg my respectful compliments and best wishes for her health. I am, etc.

Since writing the above I have received information that the Massachusetts levies are assembling at Springfield and may soon be expected on.⁹²

92. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: In mine to you of the 5th, I requested you to attend to the movements of the enemy on the river below and for this purpose to engage the country people as look outs along the River. I would wish you to have such persons on whose fidelity and vigilance you can rely stationed at different places as low as fort Lee, that we may have the earliest intelligence of any collection of vessels or boats, or embarkation of troops on the opposite side. The enemy are now manœuvring to the Eastward; it may be to divert a part of our force that way; then to make a rapid movement back embark and proceed up to the forts. We must give a certain degree of protection

and cover to the country, which will occasion a detachment of our force; and this makes it the more essential that we should be upon our watch this way. Your activity and care I rely upon. I am, etc.⁹³

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, July 12, 1779.

Sir: A copy of the proceedings of a Board of General officers on the subject of parole prisoners accompanies this. You will find they have determined the following persons to be breakers of parole

Col John Hannum⁹⁴

Lt. Robert Cammell⁹⁵

Col Swoop⁹⁶

Lt Col Frederick Bellenger⁹⁷

Col Nicholas Luz⁹⁸

Lt William Colhoon.⁹⁹

Lt Henry Jaans.¹

Lt Peter Wiser.²

Lt Samuel Wilcox.²

Ensign John Spoor.³

Lt William Brentnall.⁴

The two first made their escape from the enemy. The nine last were permitted to come out on Parole, and have not obeyed the summons to return, nor have given any satisfactory reasons for

their delay. You are to inform the enemy that we consider these persons with such others who are clearly mili

93. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

94. Of the Chester County (Pa.) militia.

95. Lieut. Robert Campbell, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

96. Col. Michael Swoop, of the Pennsylvania Militia.

97. Of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment.

98. Lieut. Col. Nicholas Lutz, of the Pennsylvania Militia.

99. Lieut. William Cahoon, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment.

1. Lieut. Henry Jeans, of the New Jersey Militia.

2. Of the Pennsylvania Militia.

3. Ensign John Sphoor, of the New York Militia.

4. Lieut. William Brentnall or Brintnal.

tary prisoners and breakers of parole whose cases were not submitted to the Board, as violators of their parole and are willing to account for such of them as we cannot oblige immediately to return on the following terms.

By an exchange in the common order of capture, in the same manner as if they had not violated their paroles; and in the mean time by releasing an equal number of their officers of equal rank to be held on parole 'till the time of exchange comes about on the forementioned principles. You will immediately publish a summons in positive but general terms to all who have either deserted their paroles in the first instance, or delayed complying with the summons to return without assigning sufficient reasons for the delay enjoining them instantly to return, and informing them, that in case of refusal effectual measures will be taken to inforce a compliance and if they are not to be found their names will be published in all the papers as men who are insensible to the obligations of honor or the sufferings of their associates in captivity which their misconduct tends to increase.

Such as may be within your reach, you will oblige at once to return. The following Gentlemen on parole are reported as not having complied with their summons, but as having assigned satisfactory reasons for their delay. These you will explain to the British commissary. Till their situation will permit their return, you will indulge a like number of their officers to go within their lines on parole.

Major William Ellis,⁵ Captain John Spotswood,⁶

5. Of the Gloucester County (N. J.) militia.

6. Of the Tenth Virginia Regiment.

Solomon Bush⁷ D. A. G. of Militia, Daniel Kanady,⁸ Adjutant.

You will make the necessary inquiry, without delay, into the case of Mr. Bowne⁹ to ascertain whether he was an officer or not. You will endeavour also to gain information respecting Mr Brown¹⁰ surgeon, and respecting Mr. Hitchcock.¹¹ that we may know what to determine in their cases. Endeavour to find out, indirectly, what are the ideas of the Enemy in the case of Lt. Forrest. You will make a representation of the cases of John McClure, James Fletcher, Jonathan Rogers, and Holderly Lankford,¹² to the Marine Committee and obtain their instructions. It having been determined that Col. Thomas's¹³ a escape was unjustifiable it remains to be ascertained whether he is to be considered as a military prisoner. I shall make inquiry on the subject and I wish you to do the same.

You will inform the enemy that there may be several other persons who have violated their paroles, that were either not officers at all, or did not belong to the army or to the militia in actual service, who are therefore considered by us as mere citizens and not to be accounted for in military exchanges.

As to such others who were officers of the army, or of the militia in actual service at the time of capture who are alleged by the enemy to have broken their paroles, and are judged by us to have made their escape in a justifiable

7. Deputy Adjutant General of the Pennsylvania Militia.

8. Daniel Kennedy. He was adjutant of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment.

9. Bowne was supposed to have belonged to Colonel Bond's Massachusetts State regiment.

10. John Brown. He was surgeon's mate, General Hospital.

11. Benjamin Hitchcock. Supposed to be a lieutenant.

12. These were naval prisoners. Their rank is unknown.

13. Col. Thomas Thomas, of the Westchester County (N.Y.) militia.

manner; you will inform the British Commissary of their names, the light in which we consider them, and the reasons for which we do it; at the same time assuring them that we are ready to hear and consider any facts they may have to produce in support of a different interpretation.

Inclosed you will receive a list of Militia Prisoners, taken at Crompond 24th. June 1779. You will endeavour to get the privates of these exchanged for an equal number of those privates which the enemy are in arrears to us and have not yet accounted for. I am, etc.¹⁴

14. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 11th. last night, and I beg you will present my particular thanks to Capt Betts and such other of the officers and men as well of the militia as of the Continental troops who distinguish'd themselves upon the present occasion. I shall be obliged to you to take the speediest measures to procure me an exact detail of the mischief done by the enemy at the different places, as well upon the persons as the property of the inhabitants, that I may be able to give Congress the fullest information. I wish you to inform me of the movements of that body of the enemy which had advanced through Marryneck. I am, etc.¹⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the

19. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

7th. Instant. From the character of Major Nichols as a good Officer, I should have been happy if he had remained in service, but he could not be reintroduced now even with his former rank as the vacancy occasioned by his resignation has been filled and sundry consequent arrangements made, much less with the rank he requires. I have no power to appoint Officers, either by giving an actual command or by conferring Brevets. And if I had, I should not think myself at liberty, after the decision of so respectable and disinterested a Board as the One which determined in his case to comply with his wishes. I am persuaded it would occasion great uneasiness and such as policy, to say nothing of the justice or injustice of the measure, for bids us to excite. Brevets, altho they do not give actual and immediate command, yet they give rank, which must dissatisfy those, whose interests are affected by them. I am sorry to add that Captain Kearsley's readmission is also impracticable.

I had written him to this effect, previous to the receipt of your Letter, having found that his appearance at Wyoming and the apprehension of his resuming his command, after his resignation and the arrangements in consequence, had thrown the Officers into the greatest confusion. It is a matter of concern that good Officers should adopt hasty resolutions to put themselves out of the service.

I have seen the Charles Town papers of the 29th.

of May and 4th. of June containing accounts of the operations in in that quarter.

My Official Letter to Congress will give you all the public intelligence I have, and will inform you of the wanton and unprecedented devastations of the Enemy, at least since the times of modern, civilized War. I am, etc.²⁰

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 25th of June was delivered me yesterday. I inclose you a duplicate of mine of the 23d. which gave my consent to an expedition against the Mingoes. I am glad to hear you had

received a supply of provisions and only waited my concurrence to make an expedition against the Senecas. I hope by this time you are carrying it into execution.

I have more than once applied to the Board of War to supply you with some articles to reward the Indians. I shall renew my solicitations. I approve the sentence against Straffain. He appears justly to merit the punishment. But I leave its execution or remission

20. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

to your discretion. If the circumstances of the Garrison appear to require an example, let it be made. You will be pleased to determine yourself in the other cases; and for the future it will be unnecessary to send me any proceedings; but where the sentences affect the life of the prisoner or the dismissal of an officer. All others you will decide upon yourself. I am, etc.

P.S. It may be well for you to endeavour to open Correspondence with General Sullivan that your movements, if possible, may be serviceable to each other.²¹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received your favor of the 12th. dated at Amewalk and on account of the pressing situation of affairs, have written to Col. Lamb at Fishkill, to send to your care 25,000 Cartridges, which you will distribute among the Militia if there is really a necessity for it. I cannot send more. The respective States in general, as I have been informed have good supplies of Military stores of their own, and the militia must be furnished by them. If large or frequent drafts are made upon our stock, we shall want ourselves.

21. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I inclosed you a letter from his Excellency the President of Congress, which came to hand last night. I am, etc.

P.S. I am much at a loss to know where Genl. Clinton and the main body of his forces are. It is a matter of importance that I should be advised of their situation and movements. You will endeavour to have a good watch kept, and will acquaint me with them in your correspondencies. The Militia

should be cautioned to make good use of their amunition. Firing at a great distance answers no purpose, which it is said by some accounts was too much the case at Norwalk.²⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Sir: The arrangement you have made, with respect to the detachment from Nixon's brigade is very agreeable to me; but I would have the light infantry to join General Wayne at all events, this evening or tomorrow morning early.

Orders have been given for the execution of the enterprise tomorrow night and I have several reasons that make me averse to delay; though the want of tents is an objection to those

29. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

with you going down. An idea may be thrown out that I am anxious to have the infantry organized and that the tents will follow in a day' or two. I should hope this circumstance if it is passed lightly over would have no ill effect. I am, etc.³⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have reflected on the advantages and disadvantages of delaying the proposed attempt, and I do not know but the latter preponderate. You will therefore carry it into execution tomorrow night, as you desired, unless some new motive or better information should induce you to think it best to defer it.

You are at liberty to choose between the different plans on which we have conversed. But as it is important to have every information we can procure, if you could manage, in the mean time to see Major Lee, it might be useful. He has been so long near the spot and has taken so much pains to inform himself critically concerning the post, that I imagine he may be able to make you acquainted

with some further details. Your interview must be managed with caution or it may possibly raise suspicion. I am, etc.³¹

[H.S.P.]

30. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

31. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL THOMAS NIXON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Sir: It will be necessary that the recruits coming from the Massachusetts State should be completely armed and accoutered at Springfield, or at least as far as the supplies there will admit. For this purpose I enclose you a Letter for the Commissary of Military Stores.³² I also inclose you a Copy, by which you will see he is directed to deliver such supplies of Arms and Accoutrements as you may find necessary according to the number of men. I am, etc.³³

32. Ezekiel Cheever, commissary of military stores at Springfield, Mass. Washington wrote him (July 14) to deliver to Colonel Nixon, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, the arms and accoutrements complete, that he may require. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

33. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who, this same day (July 14), wrote to his friend, Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb, that Congress had resolved on July 3 that Washington be authorized to make parole exchanges. "He has directed the Commissary to go as extensively into the relief of our Officers as he can, and if the Enemy are not highly unreasonable and will go as largely into the business as Mr. Beatty is authorized to do, the greater part or at least proportion of our Friends will be released. ... If your release is effected, you shall know of it by the first opportunity." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

July 14, 1779.

Sir: General Heath has informed me by a Letter of the 12th. dated at Amewalk, that the Militia with General Parsons have but very little ammunition. As this is a time of emergency, it may be necessary to furnish them with some or they may be entirely destitute before they can obtain a supply from the State. I therefore request, that you will send 25,000 Cartridges to General Heath by an early conveyance, to whom I have written with respect to the distribution.³⁴ I am, &c.

P.S. He will be found below Bedford or Ridgefield towards Norwalk.³⁵

34. Colonel Lamb was then at Fishkill, N. Y.

35. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Fort Montgomery, July 15, 1779.

Sir: This day General Wayne marched down towards Stoney point to take a view of the enemy and if an opportunity offered to attempt something serious. I therefore wish you to put your Brigade in motion about midnight and march that way in order to act as his situation may make it necessary.³⁸ You will make your movements as secret as possible and march perfectly light, taking such of your guards as may be in your route with you. One days provision will be necessary for the men to have with

38. General Muhlenberg was then at the Forest of Dean.

them, and the rest that may be at the post, you will have in readiness to follow should circumstances require it.

You shall hear from me when you are to return unless the enterprize should prove unsuccessful, in which case you will return to your present post. I am, etc.³⁹

39. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 14th. with its inclosures. I would not wish you to advance further eastward, unless the movements of the enemys main body in that direction should make it necessary.⁴⁰ It is my intention that your division should as far as possible preserve a relative position to, and ensure a timely communication with the Highlands posts. This may not be practicable if the enemy remain where they are and you advance far eastward. At present there is an additional reason for your being near us. I have the pleasure to inform you that last night Brigadier Genl. Wayne with the light infantry, surprized and took stoney point, with the whole garrison, cannon, and Stores, with the loss of a very few killd. and wounded. No officer lost. General Wayne Received a slight scratch with a muskettball in his head.⁴¹

This may produce some consequent movements which will require the aid of your division. You will therefore hold yourself in complete readiness. And send off with all dispatch to hasten on Glovers Brigade to join you. I am, etc.⁴²

[MS. H.S.]

40. General Heath was then at Canaan, Conn.

41. Wayne announced his success to Washington in a hurriedly written pencil note, dated 2 o'clock a.m., July 16, from Stony Point: "Dear Genl., The fort & Garrison with Colo. Johnston are ours. Our Officers & men behaved like men who are determined to be free. Yours most Sincerely, Anty Wayne." A return of the killed and wounded showed 7 officers and 57 noncorns. and rank and file wounded, and a noncorns. and 11 privates killed. Wayne's note is in the *Washington Papers*.

42. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, July 16, 1779.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to march to morrow morning early towards Peeks Kill, in the vicinity of which you will find Major General Howe with a couple of Brigades. The command of the whole will,

of course, devolve upon you. He will communicate the instructions he has received by which you will govern yourself. Send to hasten on Glovers brigade to join you at the same place. I am, etc.

You may move with expedition but not so as to fatigue your troops, unless the movements of the enemy should require it.⁴³

[MS.H.S.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 16, 1779.

Sir: Two Brigades commanded by Brigadiers General Nixon and Patterson have been ordered to march towards the Continental Village. You will proceed towards that place and take the command of them. You are to continue your

43. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

route to the vicinity of Peeks Kill and take some convenient position there, till further orders, or 'till there should be a necessity to relinquish it to a superior force. You will instantly take measures to reconnoitre the Enemy's post at Ver Plank's point, its environs and approaches, to ascertain where batteries may be erected against it to advantage and the practicability and best mode of an assault. You will endeavour to alarm the enemy at your approach in hopes that the first impressions which the loss of Stoney point and the appearance of an attack upon themselves will make may induce them to abandon the post. If you find batteries can with facility and safety be begun with your present force you will set about it and give me the speedlest information of your operations. You will take measures to gain the earliest intelligence of any movement of the enemy from below upon the water or towards your left flank. Open a communication of mutual intelligence with General Heath.

Generals Nixon and Patterson will be able to give you good information of the country which is the scene of your movements. Col. Putnam, a very judicious officer has been lately employed with an eye to the Present event, to reconnoitre Vet Planks point. You may place great dependance on his information. I inclose you a report which he lately made me. I am, etc.

P: S: You will take with you, the field pieces belonging to the Brigades and two 12 pounders ordered to Nelsons point.⁴⁴

44. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, July 16, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that Major Fishbourn has just arrived from Genl. Wayne, with the agreeable account of our having possessed ourselves of Stoney point and the whole Garrison with very little loss. You will throw the troops across the River, which I mentioned yesterday, with all possible expedition. I am, etc.

P.S. You will order Nixon's Brigade to move immediately towards the Continl. Village.⁴⁵

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE ARTILLERY AT CHESTER

July 16, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased immediately to send to this place the two 12 pounders, and the 24 now with the park properly officered and manned. They will receive their orders here. I have to observe that the heavy pieces which came down some time ago, have but one officer with them, the matter I wish to be attended to. The remaining Officers and men I desire you will hold in readiness

45. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

to move at a moments warning. I sincerely congratulate you on our success against Stoney point; it was carried this morning by the light Infantry under the command of Genl. Wayne. The garrison are all prisoners. I am, etc.⁴⁶

To ABRAHAM SKINNER⁴⁷

July 16, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency desires you will meet him at Stoney point. The post and Garrison were surprised last night and are in our hands. I am, etc.⁴⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Stoney point, July 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favoured with Your Two Letters of the 15th. I wrote you Yesterday upon the subject of your conduct, and now inclose you a Copy, Lest my Letter should have miscarried. I have written to General Glover and commit the Letter to your

46. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

47. Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners.

48. This draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

care, which you will forward to him, if you have not already given him orders to join you with his Brigade, in consequence of my Letter of yesterday. General Howe has directions to open a Battery as soon as possible against the Enemy's Works on Verplanks point and to carry on matters as vigorously as he can for the reduction of the Garrison. When you arrive, as the command will devolve upon You, you must make the Instructions to him the rule of your Action. I am, etc.

P.S. if there should be occasion to send Genl. Glover's Letter, seal k. I will speak to the Commissary about the Wheat you mention.⁵⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Stony point, July 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: It is thought from a view of the fortifications on Verblanks point, that there is a good prospect of possessing our selves of the Garrison. You will therefore march down your troops and open a battery against their Block House as soon as possible. After beating the block House about their Ears if you can find any apprehensions in the Garrison for their safety, you will make a

disposition of your Troops and a shew of storming the place, and then send in a flag and demand a surrender of the Garrison; but as the works are enclosed, it will not be proper to attempt a storm in the day time. These operations are to commence and be carried on, subject to the following restrictions. If the Enemy

54. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

are marching up in force on the other side, after they pass Croten River your situation will become ineligible. Therefore in such case you must fall back to Bald hill or the Conl. village. There are two places where the Enemy can pass Croten River. One on the old Post Road from York to Albany. The other by the way of New Castle and Crumpond. These two roads must be carefully watched with parties of Horse and foot. Should you be deficient in Horse you will send to General Heath for a party. Your Battery and Cannonade should be pushed with the greatest vigor. It will be prudent to place double Guards on the Two roads I have mentioned, at about a mile's distance from each other, for your greater security. I am, etc.⁵⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Stoney Point, July 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I just now received your Two favors of to day. I am sorry for the difficulties you seem to be under. I had no doubt but that the Cannon and Ammunition would proceed together, as One with out the other could be of no service; I hope before this reaches you, you will have received both. I have sent you a number of intrenching Tools, and expected they had gone before from West point. There is not any provision here. You will send to Genl. Mc

55. The draft is in the writing of Nathanael Greene and Robert Hanson Harrison.

Dougal and obtain a Supply from the Fort; and lest there should be a difficulty in getting these, it will also be adviseable for you to write to Colo. Hay at Fish Kills and request his assistance.

As it is essential for you to have Horse to give intelligence of the Enemy's movement in case they should proceed by Land, and none can be furnished from the Continental Corps as I am just now informed by Genl. Heath; You will endeavour to get Captain Delavan⁵⁶ to join you. With respect to your position, I am not attached to any particular. I only wish that you may be secure, if the Enemy advances. Colo. Putnam is most intimately acquainted with the Country, and you may confide much

in his Judgment. I would suggest that there is a greater necessity for caution, as I have heard this Evening that a Detachment of the enemy were moving yesterday towards White plains. In general you will apply for provisions at the Fort and for other supplies. If the Artillery Horses fail, you will request Colo. Hay the Quartermaster to furnish Others. I am, etc.⁵⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Stoney Point, July 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday.

56. Capt. Samuel Delavan, of the Westchester County (N. Y.) militia horse.

57. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

From the information I have had, it is probable you will have joined General Howe before this reaches you. I have given him instructions which he was directed to communicate to you. But for fear of a miscarriage I shall repeat them. It was directed that one of the four brigades, which compose your two commands, should be stationed in the Gorge of the mountains and that the other three should proceed to possess the Highlands opposite to West Point on the East side, and this without delay. I am, etc.⁵⁸

[MS. H. S.]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE PARK OF ARTILLERY AT CHESTER

July 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: It is his Excellency's earnest request that you send off as soon as possible after receipt of this, fifty good Artillery Horses completely harnassed for moving seven pieces of Heavy Artillery on Garrison Carriages, from 12 to 24 Pounders. You are also to send the necessary Drivers and Two Active Officers. They will come by the directest rout to Sufferan's tavern, and from thence to Kings ferry. His Excellency repeats his request that all possible dispatch be used in sending the Horses and Harness off, and that the Officers coming with them be also requested to be as expeditious as they can. I am, &c.⁵⁹

58. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

59. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H:' Harrison, Secy."

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

West Point, July 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed I send you a copy of a General order for the disposition of the army. The particular one of the Right Wing is to be as follows Woodfords Brigade to take post at or near Junes; Muhlenberghs at the forrest of Deane. The other two divisions to preserve their present encampments. You will send orders for this purpose to the two Virginia Brigades without delay that they may be at their intended posts as quick as possible. I am, etc.⁶⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

West point, July 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your favor of the 18th and two of to day. The disposition you mention to have made of the Troops will stand till further Orders. You will write to General Glover and direct him to halt with his Brigade at Ridgefield, where he will remain till he is further instructed. I am much fatigued, and as I shall see you in the course of a day or two, I shall not add anything more upon the present occasion. I am, etc.

[MS.H.S.]

65. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

P.S. Your third favor of this date has just come to hand. You will send the Two Twelve pounders to New Windsor. The Officer who came with them from the park will return with them, and also their Ammunition Waggon &c. The Intrenching Tools sent to Genl. Howe should be kept collected and no loss of them suffered.⁶²

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As we do not know what may be the next object of the enemy,

62. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and it is our duty to be well prepared at the most important point, I am to request you will immediately consult the principal officers with you, in conjunction with the commanding Officer of the light infantry, and form a disposition for opposing the enemy in concert, as well in the first instance at landing, as during their progress towards the works. The part, which the Virginia division is to act, is also to be taken into consideration. With respect to this if the enemy should make a debarkation with their whole force at Fort Montgomery and the landing on this side, Mughlenbergs brigade may be ordered to join you in the first instance and Woodfords to move towards the forest⁶⁷ to act on the left flank and rear of the enemy; but if a column should move from King's ferry towards the forest, Mughlenbergh will then be on the spot to oppose them and Woodfords will cooperate as circumstances may dictate. These are only intended as general hints. The movements of the enemy, and the exigences of the moment must decide your operations. But every probable case should be supposed before hand and a line of conduct preconcerted for each.

Let your officers be particularly industrious to inform themselves of the ground on which they are to act, its different approaches and communications with the fort and every defile and spot most advantageous for opposing the enemy's advance. I am, etc.

P: S: I have written a line to General St Clair directing him to make himself well acquainted with the Hill that overlooks Fort

67. Forest of Dean.

Putnam in front, at the extremity of which it is proposed to erect some works; and to consider this point as his alarm post from thence to reinforce the troops in front as may be necessary.⁶⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, West point, July 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 13th. Instant. The situation of affairs would not permit a Court Martial to sit since you were at Middle Brook. You may be assured it is not my wish to delay your trial a single moment; at the same time you must be sensible, that I cannot fix with precision on any day, during the more active part of the Campaign for it to come on. The movements of the Enemy will govern Ours, and if a day were proposed, a disappointment might take place as it did before. If however there should be a time when appearances promise that the Enemy will remain inactive, I will appoint a day of which you shall be notified. At present there is no such prospect. I am happy to hear that your wounds are so far recovered and I hope they will continue to mend 'till you are perfectly well.

You will have heard of the success of our Arms on the night of the 15th, against the Garrison at Stoney point; and as it is probable that you will see the particulars soon after this comes to hand, and I am extremely busy, I shall not trouble you with a

68. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

detail of the Affair. The event is very interesting, and the conduct of the Officers and Men engaged in the enterprize does them the highest honor. I am, etc.⁶⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to examine critically the long Hill in front of Fort Putnam, at the extremities of which the Engineer is commencing some works. Colonel Gouvion or Mr. Rochefontaine will be able more particularly to designate the Hill I mean. The possession of this Hill appears to me essential to the preservation of the whole post and our main effort ought to be directed to keeping the enemy off of it. You will make k the alarm post for your division in the first instance, from which if requisite you can reinforce the troops in front. You will consider this Hill in all its relations and make yourself completely master of its defence. It will be useful that this knowledge should extend to your principal officers; and that your officers in general should be acquainted with the ground on which they are to act. I shall be glad also you will have an eye to the works to be erected to hasten their completion as fast as possible. I am, etc.⁷⁰

69. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

70. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Sir: Our advices agree that the enemy have their whole force up the river, and by a letter dated last evening from Col, Butler I am informed they had made a debarkation at stoney point. Sir Harry may wish to retaliate for the loss of that post. I am therefore extremely anxious that we should be prepared to receive them, and of course that the arrangements pointed out in Yesterdays orders should be immediately carried into execution. I am, etc.

P.S. Colo. Butler an intelligent Officer who brought of the rear of the Troops from Stoney point yesterday, and was there at the time the enemy took possession is clear in opinion (from the number and kind of empty boats, which he saw with the fleet) that they will soon operate against West point.⁷¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

July 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I observe in your Letter of the 16th. of July by Mr. Archer⁷² that you make particular mention of his intrepidity and firmness in the Assault on Stony point. Is it your wish that he should be the Bearer of my dispatches to Congress? His circumstances are peculiar, he has no appointment in the Army. It will be impossible to provide for him in any particular line; but perhaps he might obtain a Brevet Commission without giving any uneasiness. I shall be glad to know your sentiments

71. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The P.S. is in the writing of Washington. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

72. John Archer. He was volunteer aide to Wayne, and was brevetted captain in the Continental Army by Congress July 26, 1779, for conduct in the assault on Stony Point. He bore Washington's despatch to Congress, announcing the victory.

upon the occasion and of the operation such an appointment and the sending *him* with the dispatches might have.

You do not mention the names of the Two Officers who led the advanced parties to the Two Columns. You will be pleased to do it with all the circumstances of conduct, and loss which they sustained. I must request you will transmit me the report which I asked in my Letter of yesterday and the matters now requested as soon as possible. I am, etc.⁷³

[H. S. P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE OR OFFICER COMMANDING THE LIGHT INFANTRY

New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Sir: Col. Butlers favor of last evening I have received. The opinion he has of the enemy's design, renders it necessary for me to caution you on the score of keeping out the necessary Guards and patrols. The look out boats, I have desired Genl. McDougal to order down to be under your command that you may officer and man them, with such persons as you can fully confide in; this will enable you to obtain the earliest notice of the enemys movements, and should any take place, or any thing important occur, you will take care to have it communicated, as well to the different

73. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

commanding officers in the vicinity of West point as to Genl. McDougal. I propose either this evening or tomorrow to pitch my Tent some where near West point. I am, etc.⁷⁴

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favors of the 10th. Ult and 10th. Inst.

74. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

I am obliged to you for the Intelligence from Canada and should be happy if circumstances would authorize an implicit credit to be given to the whole of it. The persons who gave it to Major Whitcomb⁷⁵ and Captain Paulant,⁷⁶ I fear, have taken it up in several parts upon slender grounds.

The pressing situation of Affairs will not permit me to go into a minute consideration of your Letters; but I am to desire in the most explicit terms that you will not put the public to any expence in those points. I have no objection to your building Block Houses and Stores, if it can be done entirely by your own people. Your command was to answer a particular Object, intimately connected with or at least intended to promote and facilitate the execution of a plan which I had in view. There cannot be a full communication of the real objects of every command to the Officer detached, and he should always in such cases make his instructions as nearly as possible the rule of his Action. In the present instance, I wish you may not greatly have exceeded my intentions in many things and incurred an expence that will greatly disatisfy the public. Your Return shall be transmitted to the Board of War. I have granted Warrants to Captain White⁷⁷ for the pay of Your Regiment for A and M⁷⁸ and he has received the Money. Capn. White will inform you of our success against Stoney point. I am, etc.⁷⁹

75. Maj. Benjamin Whetcomb, of the New Hampshire Rangers. He was retired in January, 1781.

76. Capt. Antoine Paulint (Paulant), of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was retired in July, 1782.

77. Capt. Moses White, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was aide to Gen. Moses Hazen in September, 1781, to the close of the war.

78. For the months of April and May.

79. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

New Windsor, July 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: From intelligence just received it would seem that the Enemy mean to evacuate their posts at Stony and Verplanks points. If you have not removed the baggage of the Two Brigades from Sufferans, You will let it remain till further orders. The body of the Enemy, that was moving up has fallen down again. I am, etc.⁹¹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL BLACKDEN

Head Quarters, near West point,⁹² July 21, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday received Your Letter of the 18 Instant, with the Inclosure to which it refers.

I have now to request that you will inform me, whether it is still your wish to retire from the Army, and that you will decide on the point. If you determine to resign, you will communicate it to me by the earliest opportunity; if to remain in service, you will be pleased to join your Regiment without loss of time.

I would take the liberty to suggest, that in case you resign it will be necessary, if you have any accounts with the public,

91. Washington established his headquarters on July 21 at Moore's house, about a mile north of West Point. The house was built by John Moore in colonial times, and the property on which it stood, including the house and the West Point area, was sold to the United States in 1790 by Stephen Moore, a son of John.

92. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

to adjust them with the Auditors of the Army as is customary. I am, etc.⁹³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

July 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this morning received your letter dated yesterday. Col Nevil's⁹⁴ regiment will be ordered up to join you; no relief will be required.

The inclosed letter I must beg the favor of you to have forwarded to Mr. Skinner.⁹⁵ I am, etc.

P.S. Major Lee will shortly send a small number of Prisoners lately taken, to June's. His Lordship⁹⁶ will be pleased to relieve the escort that conveys these there and forward them by another to

the Commissary of Prisoners at Goshen. Should the Prisoners now there be gone off, those to be forwarded, must follow.⁹⁷

93. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

94. Col. John Neville, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He served to the end of the war.

95. Abraham Skinner, Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners. He was then at Goshen. A number of the men of the Seventeenth Foot (British) taken prisoners at Stony Point tried to escape from the guard on the night of the assault, and nine of them were wounded in the attempt.

96. Lord Stirling.

97. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

West point, July 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your favors of the 9th and 15th the latter inclosing Lieutenant Hardenburg's Map.⁹⁸ I am exceedingly obliged to him for it, and I request that you will return him my thanks.

You will herewith receive Commissions for the Officers in the 1st York Regiment, except for Capn Copp⁹⁹ who resigned the 14th of this Month. Commissions for the Officers in the other Regiments have also come to hand; but as they are employed in a different quarter, they must be sent by another conveyance.

You will have heard probably of our success against the Enemy on Stony Point. It was carried by Storm on the night of the 15th by the Corps of Light Infantry under General Wayne. The Enemy's loss was Sixty three killed; 543 prisoners, of which 56 were wounded; and 15 pieces of Artillery and Stores. Ours, 13 killed and 64 Wounded, among the latter General Wayne himself slightly in the head by a Musket Ball. The conduct of our Troops upon this occasion; Officers and Men, does them the highest honor, as the enterprise was executed with the greatest order and determined firmness. I am, etc.¹

98. Lieut. John L. Hardenbergh, of the Second New York Regiment. His map, which is not now found in the *Washington Papers*, was of the Oneida Lake region and route from Fort Schuyler to Oswego.

99. Capt. John Copp, of the First New York Regiment. His resignation is dated July 144, 1779.

1. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

West point, July 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: This morning I received your favor of yesterday's date. I did not think it necessary to change your position or, the kind of duty I had allotted to you, therefore only repeated to you, that it was my wish you should keep a good watch down the river. This I have now to request you will do in the most effectual manner. I am happy to hear of the fate of the Marauding party your letter mentions. The 24 pounder said to be taken off by the enemy, if gone is only the loss of an Iron piece. The 7 Prisoners taken at the Slote you will order by the nearest route to Junes where your escort will be relieved by Lord Stirling and another sent on with them to Goshen. I am, etc.²

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, July 22, 1779.

Sir: General Wayne has transmitted His Excellency the Commander in Chief, a Letter from Colo Johnson³ of the 17th. British Regiment, requesting permission for an Officer

2. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

3. Lieut. Col. Henry Johnson, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

of each Corps to go to New York for the purpose of obtaining necessaries for the prisoners captured at Stony point, and also for the return of two Women. I am to inform you that his Excellency consents to a Subaltern Officers going from each Corps, and to the Return of the Women. You are to take the Officers paroles in the usual way, and for their return in 30 days. They must proceed to Stony point and on the same route by which they went to Goshen. You will apply to the Commanding

Officer of Artillery at Chester, for an Officer to attend them with a Flag. If any more Women desire to go to New York, they are to be permitted without restriction as to number, on condition of their not returning.

You must continue without question to direct provision for the Women, at least 'till they arrive at the place of the prisoners destination, when perhaps their own industry and the opportunity they will have of acquiring it themselves, will make further supplies by the public unnecessary.

His Excellency desires that you will forward the prisoners without delay to the places intended for their reception, and that the Officers and Men may be seperated as soon as possible agreeable to former directions. I am, etc.

P.S. 7 British were taken at the Slote yesterday or the day before. They are ordered to follow and join those now with you.⁴

4. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Robert H. Harrison."

***To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM PALFREY⁵**

West point, July 22, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received Your favor of the 13th Inst. I am fully perswaded it will be a difficult task to collect and properly arrange all the Accounts of the Army at this late period; yet I have no doubt but that your industry and care will nearly surmount every Obstacle, and place the business on the footing Congress wish. It is an important and necessary work.

I am exceedingly obliged by your tender of services, and as I am convinced it was dictated by sincerity, I shall not hesitate to call upon you, when I have occasion to transact any little matters, in which you can assist me without inconvenience. I am, etc.⁶

To JAMES GEARY⁷

July 22, 1779.

Sir: A general order will issue this day directing all the officers of the cavalry such part of the Artillery as have not received the benefit of State provision, the officers of the 16 additional Regiments and of the military staff which do not belong to

5. Paymaster General of the Continental Army.

6. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

7. Deputy clothier general, Northern Department.

the line of particular states to apply to you for their respective proportions of the cloathing in your hands which you are to issue on the following principles. You are to estimate the number of Officers to be supplied at 200. You are to proportion the articles in your hands to this number. Of such articles as will not give each a part, the officers are to have some of one kind which they most stand in need of, and to be refused others, so that what is supplied to every one may amount to nearly the same value. In order to this, you will divide the Stg. amount of your whole invoice by 200 and let every officer have a proportion of cloathing equal to the two hundredth part of the whole. But no officer must be allowed more than three shirts, two pr. of stockings, and one pr. of shoes, or boots, with a proportion of the other articles. The boots must be appropriated to such officers as serve on horse back, and no officer that receives boots is to be intitled to shoes. The articles delivered are to be paid for on delivery at 300 pr. cent on the Sterling cost that is four pounds currency (dollars at 7/6) for one pound Sterling.

The Military Staff comprehends All General Officers and their Aide De Camps. All the officers of the Inspectorship. The Adjutant General and his Assistants. The Engineers. The Brigade Qr. Masters. Regimental Qt. Masters. Pay Masters. Adjutants.

Many of these Officers belong to the line of particular states and receive in common the benefit of State provision; therefore are not to be included in the present. Such of them only as do

not belong to the line of particular states, are to be supplied I am etc.⁸

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

West point, July 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 7th some days ago and was extremely happy to hear that our friend Colo. Lewis¹⁹ had returned. I really feared that some accident had befallen him and that he might have been sacrificed for his attachment to our cause.

His intelligence if well founded, is interesting; as we shall have little to apprehend from any force below, and I think not a great deal from the Ottawas and Chippeways, notwithstanding Brandts declaration. If they mean to take Arms, it seems more probable that their operations will be more to the Westward.

If it is agreeable to His Excellency Governor Clinton, Yourself and the other Commissioners to make the exchanges proposed by Butler,²⁰ it will be perfectly so to me. You will know better than me the consequence of the Indian personages in question, and the probable political advantages or disadvantages that they will produce. I had seen Governor Haldimand's²¹ Speech before. It does not appear to be a very brilliant one; however I have heard that it has had some influence upon our Oneida Friends. I return you Butler's Letter.

8. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

19. Colonel Lewis (Louis), Indian chief.

20. Lieut. Col. Commandant John Butler, of Butler's Rangers, British Provincial Troops.

21. Lieut. Gen. Frederick Haldiman. He was British commander in chief in Canada.

My Letter of the 9th and 11th advised you of the ravages of the Enemy to those periods, and since they destroyed Norwalk and Bedford.

I have the pleasure to inform you, that in the night of the 15th we made a successful attack upon the Enemy's post at Stoney point. It was carried by Storm, by our Light Troops under Genl. Wayne. The Enemy's loss was 63 killed, 543 prisoners, of which 56 were wounded, and 15 pieces of Artillery; Small Arms and Other Stores; Ours 13 killed and 64 wounded; among the latter General Wayne himself slightly in the head by a Musket Ball. You will see a particular account of the Enterprise in two or three days in the papers, and therefore I will not trouble you with a detail. I cannot however conclude without assuring you, that the conduct of our Troops upon the occasion, does them the highest honor, as they behaved with the greatest order, and the most determined resolution.

We had some hopes, that the reduction of Verplank's point would have followed; but before we could bring our operations to bear, the Detachment intended to effect it, was obliged to retire by the arrival of a number of the Enemy's Ships with Troops, and of General Clinton with the remainder of the Army in the Neighbourhood. I am, etc.²²

22. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of this morning inclosing a letter from Captain Hopkins²⁴ I have just received. The present situation of the enemy and our ignorance of their designs induces me again to express my anxiety that you should use your utmost exertions to obtain a knowledge of their plan. I know of no means so effectual as that of employing a faithful inhabitant; if you can meet with such a one; by giving the necessary instructions in this way good intelligence may be had.

24. Capt. David Hopkins, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons. He was promoted to major of the First Continental Dragoons in 1780 and served to close of the war.

You will be pleased to order Col. Moylan to collect his horse and join Genl. Glover under whose command he will be for the present. I am, &c.²⁵

[MS.H.S.]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS²⁶

Head Quarters, West point, July 24, 1779.

Gentlemen: Col. Harrison²⁷ will have the honor of delivering the Board, the papers relating to the arrangement of the Massachusetts line. As these have passed through his hands and he has had occasion to inquire into the circumstances, on which the determinations of the Board will turn he may be able to give information which will facilitate the business. I have the honor, etc.²⁸

***To LORD STIRLING**

West point, July 24, 1779.

My Lord: Having received intelligence (though not in so precise a manner as I could wish) of a pretty considerable

25. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

26. On the arrangement of the Massachusetts line.

27. Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison. He was military secretary to Washington from May, 1776, to March, 1781.

28. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On July 24 Washington wrote to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair to appoint a board of field officers to settle the claims of rank of Capt. William Henderson, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, and Lieut. Daniel Brodhead, jr., of the same regiment. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

imbarkation at Dobbs's ferry, and that the Transports which received the Troops had fallen down the River, I think it advisable that your division should remove to Suffrans.

By the time you reach that place some further information of the Enemys movements and designs may point to the expediency of your remaining there, or advancing to Pompton &c. The latter is to take place upon well grounded information, or strong appearances of the enemys operating in the Jerseys, in which case, or rather actual invasion, the force of the Country is to be called out, agreeably to the plan already fixed with the Governor and the Militia Officers of that State.

I have ordered Captn. Bedkin with his Troop of Horse to join your division being perswaded that your Lordship will not suffer them to be used improperly. A contrary practice has worn down our horse and dismounted more than half the Dragoons.

I need not recommend vigilance, because I am sure your Lordships caution and prudence will see the necessity of it, and will use the means to guard against surprizes. I am, etc.

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL OLIVER WOLCOTT²⁹

Head Quarters, July 24, 1779.

Sr: I was favord with your letter of the 17th. Inst a little time past; and prevented from giving it an earlier answer, from the hurry of unavoidable business. Be assured Sir that I have felt much pain at the destruction of your towns, and been unhappy that I could not, consistent with the general good, afford such an aid of continental Troops, as might have prevented it; I hope however, that the late fortunate attack on stoney point will tend to give a check to the continuance of the ravages in your State. Genl. Glover has been directed to halt his Brigade

29. On the Connecticut Militia.

at Ridgefield, a situation that will enable him to afford you some assistance, should the enemy return to the object they began with in the sound. I am, etc.³⁰

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, July 24, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 21st. came to hand yesterday. You have my thanks for the intelligence it contained.

You will receive orders from Genl. Heath to join Genl Glover at Ridgefield under whose command you will be for the present. I have only to request your utmost exertions to render the Cavalry as serviceable as possible. I am, etc.³¹

To COLONEL NATHANIEL GIST AND OTHER OFFICERS³²

Head Quarters, West Point, July 24, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received your letter of yesterday and am

30. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

31. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

32. Of Muhlenberg's brigade. To wit: Col. Nathaniel Gist, of the Additional Continental Regiment; Lieut. Col. Burges Ball, of the First Virginia Regiment; Maj. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment; Maj. John Lee, of the Second Virginia State Regiment; Maj. Thomas Merriwether, of the First Virginia State Regiment.

sorry for the uneasiness which has taken place on so disagreeable a subject. I assure you I have not heard any charges against your Brigade in particular relative to the transaction of the night of the 15th. I have only heard it said in general terms that some of the common soldiers had embezzled part of the Articles taken upon that occasion and that some officers had made purchases of them, without involving any particular corps in the censure; and as it is improbable any persons will appear as accusers, I do not see upon what grounds an inquiry could be conducted. But if you continue to think one necessary to vindicate the reputation of the Brigade, I shall chearfully order a Court to be held so soon as the circumstances of the Army will permit. The question how far *a Corps de reserve* may be intitled to a share of the booty taken upon any occasion, does not admit of a general determination. Every case must stand on its own merits. In the present, the promises made before hand, were confined to the Corps of Light Infantry who of course have the sole claim to the benefit of what was taken.

Your Brigade was intended as a covering party in Case of Accident and to give countenance to the Assailants rather than as a body of *support* , to give serious aid in the attack. I am, etc.³³

33. The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favour of the 18th. With respect to the ration for the Artificers at Springfield it ought to be regulated by the contract which has been made with them as far as the state of supplies will permit. As you can best judge of this being on the spot, I shall be obliged to you to give direction to the Commissary accordingly. I do not know by what authority the usual ration has

been retrenched, General Knox can give me no information on the subject. The Officers and guards stationed there ought to receive the same ration, which is given to the troops with you.

The want of regularity you mention in the care and distribution of the Ordnance stores, requires to be remedied. I shall direct General Knox to take proper measures for this purpose as far as the present establishment of the department will permit; though the œeconomy and management of the stationary magazines and Arsenals do not depend on military authority; but rest intirely with the Board of War. Tis to them also, that the disposal of the salt peter and sulphur you mention belongs. I shall immediately write to them upon the several subjects, of your letter, that require their attention.

Were it necessary, I should with pleasure confirm your order for the 50 barrells of powder; but you have in this

respect the same power in conjunction with your commanding Officer of Artillery, which I have.

You will have heard before this reaches you of a successful attack made upon Stoney Point on the night of the 15th. by Brigadier General Wayne and the Corps of Light Infantry under his Command. The number of prisoners taken including the wounded amounts to 1 Lt. Colo. 4 Captains, 19 Subalterns 3 staff Officers and 516 non Commission'd Officers and privates, The killed is estimated at about 50; there were 15 pieces of fine Artillery in the garrison of different sizes with a proportion of Stores; on our part we had fifteen killed and eighty four wounded among the latter were seven Officers none mortally. General Wayne himself received a flesh wound in the head. The subsequent reduction of VerPlanks point made a part of the plan; but in this we were disappointed by some accidental and unavoidable delay; which gave the enemy time to march to its relief; When we came to examine Stoney Point we found that it would require more men to maintain it than we could spare and a great deal of time to put it in a State of defence against a water attack. The enemy had constructed their works wholly with a view to a land attack. Had we attempted to keep it, the Army must have remained in the vicinity 'till the defences were completed, and this would have put it in the power of the enemy to bring us to a general action on their own terms; besides uncovering West Point and exposing that important post [to] imminent hazard. We therefore removed the cannon and Stores and destroyed the works. The enemy have since repossessed the post. General Glover stationed at Ridgefield writes me that on the evening of the 21st, forty one sail of vessels passed by Norwalk steering Eastward. We have advices in this

Quarter of a considerable Embarkation near Tarry Town the shipping fell down the river from that place the 22nd. We know nothing of the object of this movement, nor whether it be serious or a mere feint. I am, etc.

P.S. the inclosed Letters you will please to forward.³⁷

[N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am extremely anxious to obtain accurate information of the Garrison and Works on Verplanks point; I therefore request that you will have the post as particularly and critically examined as you can. The Officers sent on the duty will endeavour to ascertain, whether there are new Works constructed or raising, their number and their nature, whether inclosed or otherwise, and in what part. They will also attend to the appearance and number of the Tents, as these may in some measure assist in forming an estimate of the Enemy's force. If there should be any Deserters, or persons met, who have been in the Garrison, and in whom confidence can be placed, the Officers will inquire particularly of them, what Corps compose it, and the strength of each; also what quantity of Artillery there is and the size, and who commands at the post. In case they inquire of the Country people who have been in, they should be well convinced of their attachment, as otherwise the

37. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

Enemy may be informed of the circumstance and from thence be alarmed and induced to observe a more vigilant conduct than they might have done. I am, etc.

P.S. I send by the Boat Elisha Daniels. His Story is that he lived at Crompond, went to the Enemy since they took post at Verplank's point, and deserted from them a few days ago. You will have him kept under guard till you can inform yourself of his character and the circumstances that attended his going in and his return, when you will be able to determine whether he may be released with propriety.³⁸

[MS.H.S.]

***To LORD STIRLING**

West point, July 25, 1779.

My lord: My letter of yesterday has, no doubt, reached you before this. To it I refer. I have only to add, that it is my wish, that the division should not be moved beyond Suffrans till further orders except in the cases mentioned in my last.

As the enemy are in respectable force at Stoney point and may wish for an opportunity to retaliate; your line of March through the clove should be conducted with much caution. I therefore advise a light Regiment or two, to lay upon the Road from Junes's to

38. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Haverstraw (pretty well advanced) till your Baggage arrives at Stotts, and then to join by the nearest rout. This will effectually secure your left flank, and be the best guard to your Baggage. I am, etc.

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wrote you a line yesterday on the subject of Lt Broadheads claim, since which I received the inclosed Letter, and arrangement of the 11th. Pensylvania Regiment from the Board of War. You will perceive that Captain Keene³⁹ is not included in it and probably for the reasons suggested by the Board.

His original appointment as Capn according to the Memorial he preferred and the Answer I received from you on the occasion was the 13th. of Jany 1777; the same date of Capn. Bush's.⁴⁰ I wish you to refer the Arrangement to a Board of your Field Officers, who will consider Captain Keene's and Lt. Broadheads cases. It has been already determined that the former should be attached to the 11th. Regiment. If one or both are appointed to join the Regiment, there must be several alterations in the Arrangements, which you will be pleased to have adjusted. As the Officers are very importunate for their Commissions, the business

39. Capt. Lawrence Keene, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

40. Capt. George Bush, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to close of the war.

cannot be too soon finished. I am, etc.⁴¹

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I conclude, the rain to day will prevent you from reconnoitering Stony point, as you proposed when I saw you. As I am very desirous of obtaining good information respecting it, I request the favor of you, when you go on the business to be as particular and critical in your examination as you can; ascertaining the several Works the Enemy are carrying on, their number and nature; whether inclosed, or otherwise. You will also be pleased to be attentive to the appearance and number of their Tents, as they may in some measure assist us in forming an estimate of their force. If you should come across any Deserters, or any person who has been in the Garrison in whom you can confide, you will try to find out the Corps that compose it and the strength of each; also the quantity and Size of Artillery and who commands. I am, etc.⁴²

41. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

42. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID MASON⁴⁴

Head Quarters, West point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: Major General Gates has transmitted me sundry letters received by him from yourself Col. Chevers⁴⁵ and other officers at Springfield principally relating to some discontents which have lately happened there among the Artificers on the subject of provisions. I am uninformed by what authority the ration was reduced to the Standard complained of, or the reasons on which the reduction was founded. Under this want of information I could not undertake to give any precise directions myself about the matter; but have written to General Gates on this principle "That the

Artificers ought to receive what they are intitled to by their contract, so far as the state of the public magazines will permit" and as he is on the spot, I have left it with him to judge how far, this can be done and to give orders to the Commissary accordingly.

With respect to those who have been refractory upon the present occasion, I would wish no more rigor to be used with them than is dictated by necessity. I have two reasons for this; one is, that they have some plausible foundation for their discontent and the other is, that, as I am informed by General Knox, the time of service for which they are engaged is near expiring, it is to be apprehended, that any severity at this time would discourage their reinlistment. I do not mean however that they should be

44. Deputy Commissary General of Military Stores to July, 1780.

45. Col. Ezekiel Cheever. He was Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army; also Deputy Commissary General.

tolerated in any dangerous extremes, but only that the affair should be as much as possible an affair of management and palliation.

With respect to the officers and guards stationed at the Laboratory, their ration ought to be regulated by what is allowed to the troops in general in the Eastern district. There is no reason, that suggests itself to me, for giving a larger allowance, than is customary.

I understand from General Knox that there is no person at Springfield with power to appoint Courts Martial, which of course must produce a relaxation of discipline. As you are the commanding officer at the place, you will be pleased for the future, to appoint Courts Martial on the same principle and with the same powers as regimental court Martials for the trial of all but capital offenders. These must be sent to the nearest post where a general officer commands, with the proper witnesses, that he may direct the necessary proceedings.

Serjeant Hoey⁴⁶ may draw a ration pr. day for his wife while she is on the spot. I am, etc.⁴⁷

***To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

West-point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: All the white Ink I now have (indeed all that there is any

46. Possibly Benjamin Hoey, who was appointed a lieutenant in Flower's Artillery Artificers in August, 1780. He served to June, 1783.

47. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

prospect of getting soon) is sent in Phial No. 1. by Colo. Webb. the liquid in No. 2 is the Counterpart which renders the other visable by wetting the paper with a fine brush after the first has been used and is dry. You will send these to C—r Junr. as soon as possible and I beg that no mention may ever be made of your having received such liquids from me or any one else. In all cases and at all times this prudence and circumspection is necessary but it is indispensably so now as I am informed that Govr. Tryon has a preparation of the same kind, or something similar to it which may lead to a detection if it is ever known that a matter of this sort has passed from me.

I beg that you will use every possible exertion through C— and other channels to ascertain with a degree of precision, the enemy's Corps, and how they are disposed of. I wish to know where every Regiment lyes, in order to govern my own movements with more propriety. To learn with certainty what Regiments are on Staten Island, long Island and in what part of it. The City of York, between the city and the bridge, about the bridge, at Philip's, or Mile square &ca., would be extremely useful to me at all times, but more so at this.

I am informed that in the afternoon of the 21st. 40 Sail of Vessels passed Eastward by Norwalk. I have also advice that a number of Troops imbarked at Dobbs's Ferry, and fell down the River on the 22d. In short, that Genl. Clinton and Sir George Collier were with this Fleet. but these things not being handed with certainty rather perplex than inform the judgment.

I have heard nothing further of either of these Fleets; nor do I know whether that in the Sound had Troops on board or not. let me hear from you soon on the subject of this letter. I am, etc.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West point, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your two letters of the 21st and 22nd. The intelligence you communicate is interesting and I am anxious to have the movements it mentions more clearly and certainly unfolded. You will spare no pains nor cost for this purpose. It is of great importance we should

ascertain, as early as possible the reality of the supposed embarkation, its extent and the course it takes in the first instance and under whose command.

I must also request you will endeavour to obtain the most precise ideas of the situation of affairs at Stoney Point as well from your own observation as the intelligence of Spies and deserters of whom you will make very critical and minute inquiries. I wish to know upon what plan the enemy are now constructing their works, particularly whether they inclose them or not, what is the strength of the garrison, the corps that compose that strength, the number and sizes of cannon, who commands and the precautions made use of

for the security of the post. These points are important and I shall be obliged to you to assist me with the most exact information respecting them all. I am, etc.

P S. I beg also that you will hire some intelligent Person to cross the River, and discover what Corps lye at Phillips and Mile square. What others are at, and abt. Kingsbridge and the Works there. and what others are between that and the City of New York and in the City.⁴⁸

To COLONEL JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: By a letter from Col. Hall to Genl. Gist who was left with his regt. to guard the Stores at Middle Brook, I find that magazines of provision are laying up there. As this is both contrary to my wish and orders, I must beg you will let me know, the reasons for establishing a magazine in that part of the Country, or whether such a thing has actually been done, or is intended. I am, etc.⁴⁹

48. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P.S. is in the writing of Washington.

49. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, who wrote to Brig. Gen. Mordecai Gist (July 27) that Wadsworth knew of no orders to form a magazine at Middlebrook; "Every kind of store being ordered on immediately you will be pleased to desire Col. Hall to come on as soon as the principle part of the sick are discharged from the Hospital in that neighborhood." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West point, July 26, 1779.

Dr. Sr: Your favor by Captain Rudolph⁵² I received yesterday. He has my directions respecting Cloathing for your Officers.

As you think the two Serjts. named in your list,⁵³ Officers worthy of promotion I approve the appointments, the remove of your Qr Mr into McLane's company I also consent to; but, the appointment of an extra capt. in the Corps and 3 subs under McLane I cannot conceive necessary, the former you observe is allowed by Congress. It may be the case but I do not remember to have seen

52. Lieut. Michael Rudolph, of Lee's Dragoons. He was made brevet captain in September, 1779, by vote of Congress; captain in November, 1791; served to close of the war.

53. Lee's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. There were, however, two sergeants of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment wounded in the attack on Stony Point—Henry Crone, or Krone, and — Dunlap, or Donlop, These may be the ones Lee mentioned. Dunlap was the fifth man to enter the British works.

such a resolve. Such men of Capt McLane's Compy as have deserted for the reasons you mention and may with safety be brought back to it, I shall grant pardons to, and wish the Captain to take immediate steps to recover them.

You express a wish that the Corps should be considered as a part of the quota of some particular state. It is a desirable circumstance but the effecting it does not rest with me.

I have granted a Warrant for the 1000 Dolls. promised the Negro pilots, and included the 230 expended by you for secret services. I am, &c.

P.S. I am exceedingly anxious to know with certainty whether an embarkation has taken place or not.⁵⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, West Point, July 27, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to make an arrangement of the officers who have presented themselves for appointments in the companies of Sappers and Miners, which I will transmit to the Board of War⁶² to obtain their commissions. The numerous drafts that have been made from the line for different purposes would make it inconvenient at this time to take out others for the purpose of forming these companies,

54. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

62. See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Aug. 27, 1779, *post*.

which must therefore be supplied 'till men can be recruited, or 'till the situation of the army will better admit a draft. A part of the officers may be employed in the mean time in gaining the necessary previous instruction and in aiding you in the operations of your department; the rest may be sent on the recruiting service. For this purpose I inclose you a warrant for dollars which you will distribute to them in such proportions and with such instructions respecting the qualifications of the men to be engaged as you shall judge proper. A bounty of two hundred dollars is to be given to each man who shall enlist during the war and twenty dollars to the officer as a gratuity for every man so enlisted. The regulations of Congress for the recruiting service in general are to be observed in the present case. The Officers will be accountable for the money they receive. I am, etc.⁶³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, July 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favour of the 29th. I can only still lament the difficulties and delays you encounter and wish them at an end. The troops with you could they have arrived in time would have been a most valuable reinforcement to the Southern army and the want

63. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

of them may be attended with very disagreeable consequences. Charles Town seems to be in a most critical situation and its fate suspended on a balance which a small weight in either scale will be sufficient to turn. General Lincoln has but a small force and that chiefly composed of militia whose time of service for the principal part expires early in August. The prospects of their being replaced are rather unpromising; and when the period arrives, it may be a very fatal one to the State of South Carolina. Of your exertions I have no doubt.

The aversion of the men to the Southern service, is a disagreeable circumstance. The examples necessary to check the spirit of desertion ought to be made. You have full power under a resolve of Congress of the 14th of April last to appoint General courts Martial and to have the sentences executed. I inclose you an extract.

Doctor Cockran⁶⁴ informs me that Doctors Clemens⁶⁵ and King⁶⁶ were sent early in June to join your command. They no doubt have arrived long since. I have requested further measures to be taken to provide you with one or two more; but you may possibly obtain the number you want, from Doctor Richman⁶⁷ Deputy director in Virginia whose duty it is to furnish you. You may accept the resignation of such officers as are determined to leave the service; but it were to be wished all the good ones could be induced to continue. You will require the usual certificates and transmit them to Head Quarters, with a list of the resignations. I am, etc.⁶⁸

64. Dr. John Cochran, physician and surgeon general, Middle Department.

65. Surg. Mace Clements (Clemens), of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He was retired in February, 1781.

66. Surgeon's Mate Miles King, of the First Virginia Regiment.

67. Dr. William Richmond, deputy director and chief physician, Hospital Department, in Virginia.

68. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

West point, July 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 10th. by Yesterday's post. I cannot at this time permit any of the Officers of the Convention Army to go to Canada by Land. But, if there is a necessity for it, Two of them may proceed in the first instance to New York and from thence to Quebec, by Water. For this purpose I will furnish a passport upon request for their and the safe conduct of the Vessel, in which they may embark, provided she goes in ballast and for their and her safe return *directly* to Virginia, with any quantity of Cloathing or other necessaries for the Convention Troops, that may be enumerated; and for her safe return

afterwards to New York. If these terms, the only ones that can be granted, are agreeable, You will permit the Officers to set out as soon as circumstances will admit, after taking their paroles for the strict observance of them, and not to communicate any intelligence &c.

With respect to the Deserters from the Convention Army, I must entreat that you will use every possible means to have them recovered, and to prevent any farther desertions. There is not the smallest confidence to be placed in the professions of the Soldiery and let them be as solemn as they will, and even sanctified by an Oath, they will seize the first opportunity to escape to the Enemy. They must be well guarded and pretty much restricted, or the whole of the army by degrees will slip thro' our fingers. The men who deserted should suffer a close confinement, at least for a good while, both to convince them of their error, and as an example to Others. You will see in the public papers an Account of our success against the Garrison at Stoney point. I am, &c.⁶⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN TEMPLE

West point, July 27, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Harrison has shewn me your Letter of the 19th, which only came to his hands by Yesterday's post.

69. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I shall have no objection to your coming to the General Court in October for the reasons you mention, nor to your proceeding afterwards to Head Qrs. to adjust and settle your Accounts, if the situation of affairs and the circumstance of the Regiment, in point of Officers will admit of it.

You have inclosed a Commission, by which you rank from the 31st of March 1777, according to the date of your Old One.

I am concerned that the Officers of the Regiment are reduced to the alternative you mention. They must be permitted to use the public Horses for the present as an Expedient to prevent a greater evil.

I am, etc.⁷²

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR⁷⁰

Head Quarters, West point, July 27, 1779.

Sir: I have rec'd your letter of the 20th. and am much obliged to you for the intelligence it contains. You cannot promote the service more than by continuing your exertions to get information of whatever passes with the enemy, particularly at New York and in the river. It is of great importance that we should get immediate notice of any embarkation, the sailing of any troops out of the harbour or of the arrival of any in it, or the departure or arrival of any Vessels, whether they have troops on Board or not. Besides sending proper persons into their lines for these purposes,

72. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

70. Of a New Jersey State regiment.

it would be extremely useful to have look outs in Monmouth county and at the town of Amboy to keep an exact of account of all Vessels coming in and going out and make dayly reports to be transmitted to me. I wish also to know from time to time what naval force the enemy have at New York, in ships of the line, frigates and armed Vessels the names and force of the principal ones. Could you employ trusty spies to go into the enemy, I would chearfully enable you to pay the expence and if a little hard money should be necessary it shall not be wanting. But you must be careful in the choice of them, that they may not go merely to serve a private interest or to serve the enemy more than us. We have not heretofore, for want of caution derived all the advantages from our Spies which might have been expected.

We are told that Lord Cornwallis is arrived at New York; some accounts say with troops others without. Tis very interesting to ascertain the truth, and if he has brought a reinforcement, the number and particular corps. I am, etc.⁷¹

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, July 28, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased without delay to repair to Ridge field and take your quarters with that part of your command.

71. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

This will comprehend Glovers brigade the cavalry Armands independent corps and the militia in service in that part of the country.

The primary object of this command is to cover the country and prevent as far as possible the depredations of the enemy; but this is not to be done at the expence of the security of the troops, which are therefore not to take any stationary post within surprising distance of a superior body of the enemy. As far as circumstances will permit you are to keep constantly in view a communication with the main army. On this account in case of any movement of the enemy on your right flank by land or water, you are to approach this post in proportion and always preserve a relative position. It is suggested in a Letter from General Glover, that *Pound Ridge* would be good position for your corps. I am not certain where this is; but as far as I recollect, it is an intermedite point between Ridgefield and Bedford which will at once bring the troops nearer to the sound and nearer to this post.

If this should be a just idea, I should recommend this place in preference to Ridgefield because it better answers the two objects of covering the country and communicating with the forts and is at the same time sufficiently secure. When you arrive at Ridge field you will be best able to determine the propriety of the change.

Great vigilance and care will be necessary on your part. The enemy are pretty numerous in horse. By mounting them double, and taking infantry behind the dragoons, and mounting others upon their baggage horses, they may with a good deal of celerity bring a force superior to yours against you, which makes it essential that you should use every precaution to have timely notice; and it would not be amiss as an additional security to incamp with your infantry on some spot, where the enemys cavalry could not act to advantage.

If the enemy should lay themselves open to any little partisan strokes, you have my consent to improve the opportunities; but it must not be done at the risk of the *corps* under your command. General Wolcott with a body of Militia, is now stationed at Horseneck. This appears to me to be a very insecure situation, and such as nothing but a want of enterprise in the enemy can reconcile to any degree of safety. He ought, in my opinion immediately to change his position for another, at some proper point between Horseneck and the post you may occupy from which parties can be occasionally detached towards the Sound.⁷⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LEWIS FLEURY

West-point, July 28, 1779.

I Certify that Lieutenant Colonel Fleury has served in the army of the United States, since the beginning of the campaign 77 to the present period and has uniformly acquitted himself as an Officer of distinguished merit, for talents, zeal activity pru

75. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

dence and bravery; that he first obtained a Captain's Commission from Congress and entered as a Volunteer in a Corps of riflemen in which by his activity and bravery he soon recommended himself to notice; that he next served as Brigade Major with the rank of Major first in the Infantry and afterwards in the Cavalry, in which stations he acquired reputation in the army and the approbation of his commanding Officers of which he has the most ample testimonies; that towards the conclusion of the campaign of 77, he was sent to the important post of Mud Island in quality of Engineer, in which he rendered essential services and equally signalized his intelligence and his valour.

That in consequence of his good conduct on this and on former occasions, he was promoted by Congress to the rank of Lt. Colonel; and has been since employed, in the following stations, as a Sub-inspector, as second in command in a Corps of Light Infantry in an expedition against Rhode Island, and lastly as commandant of a Battalion of Light Infantry in the army under my immediate command. That in each of these capacities as well as the former, he justified the confidence reposed in him and acquired more and more the character of a judicious well-informed indefatigable and brave officer. In the assault of Stoney point, a strong fortified post of the enemy, on the North River, he commanded one of the attacks, was the first that entered the main works and struck the British flagg with his own hand.⁷⁸

78. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was dated and signed by Washington.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, July 28, 1779.

Sir: By his Excys desire I wrote to you this morning requesting your attendance here on the very subject mentioned in yr letter of this date.⁷⁶ He still requests you will come on, after making the necessary inquiry's in order that the scheme you propose may be adopted. I am, etc.⁷⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 10th, the contents of which are of so serious a nature, with respect to the Quarter Masters and Commissary's departments, that I thought it my duty to communicate them to General Greene and Col. Wadsworth.

If there has been neglect in either department, the delinquents must be responsible to the public and these Gentlemen ought to be acquainted with what has been alleged.

I cannot but repeat my intreaties, that you will

76. Lee's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

77. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R[ichard] K[idder] M[eade]."

hasten your operations with all possible dispatch; and that you will disencumber yourself of every article of baggage and stores which is not necessary to the expedition. Not only its success but its execution at all depends on this. Tis a kind of service in which both officers and men must expect to dispense with conveniences and endure hardships. They must not and I trust will not expect to carry the same apparatus which is customary in other operations. I am persuaded that if you do not lighten yourself to the greatest possible degree, you will not only imminently hazard a defeat, but you will never be able to penetrate any distance into the Indian Country. The greater part of your provisions will be consumed in preparation, and the remainder in the first stages of a tedious and laborious march.

General Clinton in a letter to the Governor of the 6th Instant mentions his arrival at the south end of Otsege Lake where he was waiting your orders.

Inclosed I transmit you extracts of two letters of the 7th. and 27th. instant from Major General Schuyler with interesting intelligence. I am, etc.

[P. S.] This will be accompanied by Commissions for the four New York regiments and the 4th Pennsylvania, in three packages. Col. Broadhead has informed me that he had a prospect of undertaking an expedition against the Mingoes with the aid of some of the friendly Indians; I have encouraged him by all means to do it, if practicable; should it take place, it will be an useful

diversion in your favor, as he will approach pretty near to your left flank.¹

[N.H.H.S.]

***To LORD STIRLING**

West-point, July 28, 1779.

My Lord: I have been deceived I believe, in the information of a considerable imbarcation of Troops in the North River. No subsequent intelligence from deserters and others, speak of such an event, but all agree that the present position of the enemy is from Philips's to East Chester. Tryon and his burning Crew stretching up the River towards Dobbs's Ferry. The foundation therefore of the March of your division to Suffrans was bad; but as it has taken place I shall not alter the position immediately, but wish your Lordship to be in the most perfect readiness to move at a moments warning, light, and without waiting further orders that you do immediately advance to the Forest of Deane if you should receive advice of the enemy's movement towards Kings Ferry by land or Water in order that you may be ready to afford us timely assistance. In case of such an event your baggage may retire to Sloots or further on the road to Chester, if necessary. In the meanwhile I beg your lordship to have the Country between Suffran's and Simon Houses at the Beaver pond (which is within a mile of the road from June's to Haverstraw) well explored,

1. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

as also from Houses to the other Road from the Furnace of Deane to Hayerstraw by Clements's Brushes and Storms. In a word, I wish to know if some middle way cannot be had between the Clove road and that by Hayerstraw forge, by which light Troops could March from Surffans to Storms, Brushe's or Clements's; that in case it should be found necessary to answer particular purposes for your division to take post thereabouts, it could be done without making a circuitous March by the Clove road on the one hand or approaching too near Stoney point by pursuing that one which leads by Hayerstraw forge on the other. Some of the intelligent and well affected Inhabitants, accompanied by an Officer or two (acquainted with the Woods) and a small party, would soon ascertain the practicability of a road by the rout here described, with the advantages and disadvantages of it. I am, etc.

P.S. Captain Jones⁷⁹ of Guest's Regiment has arrested Mr. Geary Clothier at Newburgh and I have ordered a Court Martial to sit at this place, the day after tomorrow, in the morning, for his trial.

Capt Jones with any Witnesses he may have are to attend. Your Lordship will be pleased to give him notice.⁸⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, July 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 24th. Inst

79. Capt. Strother Jones, of Gist's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

80. The P.S. is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

upon the subject of the Massachusetts Arrangement. I regret the necessity that obliges good Officers to leave the service. It should be pressing indeed to induce them to such a measure at any time; but particularly at this tauge of the Campaign. I have inclosed a discharge for Major Bradish,² as I had no hopes of prevailing on him to continue from the tenor of his Letter and his repeated applications, and as the Arrangemt. could not be compleated, if the matter remained open and a Subject of farther correspondence. You will be pleased to transmit it. In point of regularity there should have been a certificate from his Colo and the pay Master of the Regiment, that he was not indebted, either to the public or to the Regiment. I would wish you to obtain this still and to forward it to me.

I have also been favoured with your Letter of the 27th. Major Genl. Howe will set out to morrow to take the command in your Quarters, and will be instructed on the points contained in your Letter. Colo. Wadsworth has been written to with respect to a supply of Rum, and I have no doubt but he will furnish a quantity if it is in his power. It is a scarce Article and exceedingly difficult to procure. I am, etc.³

2. Maj. David Bradish, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. His resignation is dated July 15, 1779.

3. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON⁴

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your letter of the 25th. of June which hurry of business has prevented my acknowledging sooner: Your Pay Master will have informed you of the reasons that prevented a settlement of your recruiting accounts.

I am sorry for the uneasiness and desertion which you mention to have taken place in your regiment, on account of the superior advantages possessed by other troops; but as to your proposal to incorporate your Regiment in the New York line, there is one difficulty which could not be easily overcome. The officers could not be introduced into that line without affecting many of those already belonging to it and occasioning material discontent. There are several regiments on *Continental* establishment in the same situation with yours, for which I have repeatedly solicited Congress to make some provision, which will put them upon an equal footing with others. I have lately renewed my application and I hope it will not be long before something is done. It is not in my power to give you the order you request for cloathing, as I have not done the like in any instance. I doubt not that General Gates will allow you to share in any public provision which may be made for the part of the army under his command. I am, etc.⁵

4. Of the First Canadian Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

5. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To CAPTAIN OLIVER CLARK¹¹

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 29th of June which a multiplicity of business has prevented my answering before. There can be no doubt that you are entitled to the year's pay allowed to supernumerary officers. This is expressly provided for by a resolve of Congress of the 22nd day of May 1779; agreeable to which, I have requested General Gates to order you payment on application. I am only sorry that a Gentleman who has your laudable disposition to persevere in the service to the end of the war, should have been unfortunately excluded, and that it is not in my power to make any other provision for you. When an officer is once arranged out of a Regiment, the remaining officers will not see him reintroduced without dissatisfaction; and no other method of providing for you occurs to me as practicable. I am, etc.¹²

To COLONEL CHARLES STEWART

West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: I am to desire you will exert yourself to lay up

11. Of the First Rhode Island Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Mercer, N. J., in October, 1777, and became a supernumerary officer while prisoner.

12. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

in the Vicinity of this post (at New Windsor &c.) at least a fortnights supply of provision, before hand for the whole army, to be constantly kept up, exclusive of the quantity in store for the use of the garrison. I hope you will lose no time in making your arrangements to this purpose. I am, etc.⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

West Point, July 30, 1779.

My Dear Sir: Some days since Major Rice¹⁸ delivered me your letter of the 5th of June last. I am sorry to hear that Col Laurens received a wound, so soon after his arrival with you; as it prevented his following the dictates of his zeal and rendering the service for which he is qualified, at a moment very interesting to his country and to his own feelings. But I am happy to hear that it was slight and that it will not be long an obstacle to his wishes. I sincerely sympathize with you, my Dear Sir, in the disagreeable aspect of our affairs to the Southward, and in the embarrassments to which your situation must necessarily expose you. Had it been possible to have afforded you any succours from the army under my command; you may be assured, that public and personal motives would

6. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

18. Maj. Nathan Rice. He was aide to Lincoln to January, 1781, and major of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment to June, 1783.

have equally induced me to do it. But you are not unacquainted with the insufficiency of our means every where, and the States in general seem to have been for some time past in a profound sleep.

They have been amusing themselves with idle dreams of peace; and have scarcely made any exertions for the war. 'Till within a fortnight this army has scarcely received a single recruit, though a large part of it dissolved in the course of the last winter and spring by the expiration of the term of service for which the men were engaged. We have now a prospect of a thousand or fifteen hundred levies, at enormous bounties, for nine months from the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut which make up our whole expectations of reinforcements. Inferior in strength to the enemy we have been able to do little more, than to take care of ourselves and guard the communication of this River, which is supposed to be the main object of Sir Harry Clintons operations and is certainly the point in which we are most essentially vulnerable. The other day we were fortunate enough to strike a pretty important stroke against one of the posts they had established at Kings ferry; by which the garrison of six hundred men with fifteen pieces of artillery and a quantity of stores fell into our hands; and, what made it more agreeable, at the expence of less than an hundred men, on our part, killed and wounded; of which not above thirty will be finally lost to the service. You will no doubt have seen the particulars in the public papers before this gets to hand. This event had a good effect upon the army and country and has

some what disconcerted the enemy. They withdrew the detachment which had been ravaging, and burning on the coast of Connecticut, and have since remained inactive extending along from East Chester to the North River. They have repossessed Stoney point with about fourteen hundred men and are industriously repairing the works, which were evacuated and destroyed by us from an inability to hold possession. Had it not been for some *accidental* delays, the opposite post at Verplanks point, would probably also have fallen into our hands; and this I believed would have prevented a reestablishment of the enemy at Kings ferry. But, on accounts of those delays, they had time to march up in force to the relief of the post, and our troops employed there were obliged, in prudence, to retire.

The enemy have as yet received no reinforcement this Campaign. Lord Cornwallis is lately arrived from England; and it is said a fleet with seven thousand men sailed a few days before him. But for this I know no sufficient authority, and our European advices have been so parsimonious and vague, that I cannot venture to hazard an opinion. Our Army is principally at this post for its immediate security and to prosecute with vigor the works necessary to put it in such a state of defence as will give it security with its own garrison and leave the rest of the army at liberty to operate with confidence elsewhere. I am mortified that the levies from Virginia have met with so many obstructions. Could they have arrived before the period you assign for the dissolution of your present force, they would have been a valuable acquisition. I hope they may

not arrive too late. We have accounts of a late attack made by you on the enemy at Stono, which did not end so happily as might have been wished; but we have some subsequent rumours of a more agreeable complexion, which we wish may prove true; but which we are afraid to believe, from the disappointment we experienced on a recent occasion. These accounts are, that a detachment sent by you from Charlestown had taken possession of James Island, the troops upon which had been drawn off to reinforce Provost at the time of your attack, and that you were in a fair way of interrupting by the help of your gallies the communication of the enemy on the main with their shipping. With my best wishes for your health and success etc.¹⁹

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**

West point, July 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favour of this date came duly to hand. I shall certainly not undertake anything (capitol), without your knowledge. I wish for your opinion as a friend, not as commanding Officer of the light Troops, whether another attempt upon Stoney point, by way of surprize, is eligable, (in any other manner, under pre

19. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

sent appearances, and information, no good, I am sure, can result from it). Lord Cornwallis is undoubtedly arrived, and I have information that bears all the marks of authenticity, that Adml. Arbuthnot with the grand fleet left Torbay the 26th of May with (as it is said) 7000 Troops; Hessians and British; for America. A deserter who left the City of New York on Tuesday last says, it was reported that a number of Transports had arrived at Sandy hook. Firing he himself heard. I have not heard, nor do I believe, that Lord Cornwallis supercedes Sir Harry. I am, etc.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, July 30, 1779.

Sir: A variety of indispensible business has hitherto suspended my answer to your letter of the 7th of May. With respect to the arrangement you propose for your regiment, the matter had been previously determined on the former arrangement and the commissions issued by the board of war. Though I should be happy to do every thing in my power for the relief of a deserving and

unfortunate officer; yet I have no authority to comply with the request you make in favour of Captain Arnold.²⁴ There is a provision made for officers disabled in the service; but this does not extend to full pay, unless they enter into the invalid corps. This, I imagine, Captain Arnold may do if he thinks proper; but if he does not, he can only be intitled to the provision made by Congress. I am, &c.²⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH

Head Quarters, West Point, July 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 2d Instant, inclosing your

24. Capt. Thomas Arnold, of the First Rhode Island Regiment He was wounded at Monmouth, N.J., in June, 1778; transferred to Invalid regiment in November, 1779; served to April, 1783.

25. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton

Commission. I transmit you one made out on parchment, which was issued in consequence of the arrangement of the Maryland line, and on which a certificate of discharge is indorsed. I am, etc.²⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29 [-30], 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a letter for Capt. Clarke late of Col. Greenes Regiment in answer to one from him, on the subject of the allowance to supernumerary Officers. I have informed him

20. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison

that he is entitled to it and that I should request you on application to order payment. His claim is founded in justice, and authorised by a resolve of Congress of the 22d May 79 of which I now send you a copy. Nothing new in this quarter. I am, etc.

30th. Since writing the above I am favored with your letter of the 25th with the inclosures. The intelligence, you transmit, is of the most interesting nature. The New York papers speak of a large fleet with troops under a convoy of men of war, which lay at Torbay and was to sail, but after the time mentioned in the present deposition. I have little doubt, however, that a fleet, with troops for

America sailed about that time: the only question is for what part they are destined. I am in hopes a considerable proportion will be for the West Indies as the french are reinforcing so strongly there. At any rate, we have great reason to wish this may be the case, for there is already an inferiority on our side and there is little prospect that our strength will be augmented in *any proportion* to the number said to be coming out. The negligence and abuses respecting Prisoners are really shameful; but I have little expectation that the business will be taken out of the hands of the State Commissaries. I have transmitted the accounts to Congress. The embarkation at Tarry town mentioned in mine of the 25th proves to be nothing serious.¹⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

16. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, West point, July 31, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your several letters of the 6th. 7th. and 25th Instant. The Batallion Hats mentioned in the first, may remain at Springfield for the present, as I would not wish any more stores to be with the Army than are absolutely essential, and the number is so small that a distribution of them would rather serve to excite uneasiness. It will be well, if you can, to procure more.

The Commissary of Hides at Albany was appointed, I imagine, by the Board of War or by the State in consequence of some

requisition by Congress, and probably received Instructions from the authority by which he was constituted. It was necessary that the Troops under Genl. Clinton should have been supplied by him. I will write to him and know the footing upon which his appointment stands and the conduct which has been prescribed to him, that I may be able to give any farther directions that may be necessary.

You will send on the Rifle Frocks, Shirts and Shoes. The Shirts are most essentially wanted, there being many Soldiers unfit for duty on account of the deficiency.

With respect Mr. Henry Pynchon, I have no objection to his remaining with you as an Assistant, as you must have some, and they are so difficult to procure. It will not oblige the state to furnish a Man more. I do not mean however, that this should infringe or counteract in the smallest degree any

Law of the State that may affect Mr. Pynchon or subject him to any fine for any previous conduct or non compliance with them and my permission for his staying is to be considered under those restrictions. I am, &c.³⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 1, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have just received your favor, with Captain

38. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

An undated order, in the writing of Harrison, indorsed "July, 1779", to George Measam, desiring him, by Washington's direction, to "deliver Major Benjamin Whitcomb Thirty One Coats, Jackets, Breeches and Blankets, Sixty two Shirts, Sixty Two pair of Shoes, 31 pair Stockings, Thirty one pair of Overalls and Thirty One Hunting Shirts and Thirty one Hats for the Men under his command. 15 Shirts for himself and Officers, 10 pr Stockings, 10 pr Shoes; paying three Hundred pr Cent on the Stirling Cost". is in the *Washington Papers*, Three hundred per cent on the sterling cost then equaled the dollar estimated at 7 shillings 6 pence for £ 1 sterling.

Hopkins's intelligence. You will be pleased to inform him that I have no objection to the horses being purchased for the use of the regiment. I am, etc.

Ps. Be pleased to forward the letter to Genl. Howe.⁴²

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, August 1, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Brandt at the head of a party of Whites and Indians said to have amounted to eighty or ninety men has lately made an incursion into the Minisinks and cut off a party of fifty or sixty of our militia. It is reported that Brandt himself was either killed or wounded in the action.

By a fellow belonging to this party, who has fallen into our hands, as he pretends voluntarily (but is suspected to have mistaken his way) I am informed that the party came from Chemung in quest of provisions of which the savages are in great want. He says their deficiency in this respect is so great that they are obliged to keep themselves in a dispersed state; and when they collect will not be able to remain long together. He gives the following account of their strength movements and designs. That the whole force they will be able to assemble will not exceed fifteen hundred fighting men Whites and Indians which they themselves conceive will be equal to double the number of our men in the woods;⁴³ That Butler with a

42. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade,

43. The draft is in the writing of Hamilton and at this point has Washington's interpolation; "but conceive these equal to double the No. of our men in ye Wds."

party of both sorts was at Conosadago [in number 3 or 400]. That at Chemung and the adjacent towns were [two or] three hundred warriors. That Chemung was appointed as the place of rendezvous where [or in the neighbourhood] the Indians intended to give you battle, after which if they were unsuccessful they intended to retire towards Niagara harrassing your march as much as possible with small parties and by ambuscades. That some of the towns had sent off their old men and women others more confident and discrediting that there was an army coming against them, had still kept them at home. That no reinforcement had yet come from Canada; but that Brandt who was lately arrived from thence assured the Indians there was one coming after him. The principal strength of the Indians is in the Genesee Towns.

You will give as much credit to this account as you think proper and in proportion to its conformity to your other intelligence. The informant is a deserter from Cortlandts regiment who says he was carried off by force to the Indians and took the present opportunity of leaving them. He appears not to be destitute of shrewdness and as his apprehensions were pretty strong I am inclined to think as far as his knowledge extended he was sincere.

In my last I forgot to inform you that on the 15th. instant at night Brigadier Genl. Wayne with the Light Infantry took stoney point by assault. The whole garrison consisting of above 600 men with Col. Johnson⁴⁴ commanding officer, fifteen pieces of

44. Lieut. Col. Henry Johnson, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

cannon of different sizes and a quantity of stores fell into our hands. Our loss in killed and wounded was less than an hundred, of which not above thirty will be finally lost to the service. General Wayne received a wound in the head. This affair does great honor to our troops who entered the works at the point of the bayonet, scarcely firing a gun.

The post you may recollect was extremely formidable by nature and strongly fortified. The enemy, it is said, supposed it capable of defying our whole force. The opposite point had it not been for some unavoidable accidents would probably have also fallen into our hands. The enemy from these had time to come to its relief and have since repossessed stoney point, which we evacuated and destroyed. I am, etc.

Ps. Inclosed is a duplicate of mine of the 29th. with its inclosures, lest there should be a miscarriage.⁴⁵

[N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

West Point, August 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: As there is a charge brought against Col. Hooper⁴⁶ and a trial must be the result there would be an impropriety in giving him a discharge, unless he consents to the process taking its course, as if he were still in the department under this

45. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets in the draft, which is in the writing of Hamilton, are in the writing of Washington.

46. Col. Robert Lettis Hooper, jr. He was Deputy Quartermaster General to 1782.

condition you are left to act as you think proper. I am, etc.⁴⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, August 1, 1779.

Dr Sir: I received Your favor of Yesterday. I have nothing to add upon the subject of your command. It was reported to me yesterday morning, that part of the Enemy had crossed the river, and were moving towards the English Neighbourhood in Jersey; but it was contradicted last night, and the party taken for the Enemy by the Militia, proved to be some of Lee's dismounted dragoons. I am, etc.⁴⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

August 1, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I return you my thanks for the intelligence contained in your letter of this date and shall be obliged to you, to communicate any thing further that may come to your knowledge, especially if it should be of importance.

I have not the least objection to your employing the corporal and six men as you propose.

47. The copy is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

48. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

If Mr. Pomroy⁴⁹ has accepted the appointment you mention he cannot hold his rank in the line, but must be considered as discharged from the service. He ought first however to produce proper certificates of his having settled his Public accounts in the Regt. I am, etc.⁵⁰

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, August 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received Your favor of the 29th Ulto. and thank you for the intelligence it contains.

General Howe has gone to Ridgefield to take the command of Glover's brigade and all the Troops in that Quarter, and will make such dispositions of them as may appear best. I am sorry it is not in my power to send you any hard money. I have but little and it is more particularly intended for persons

within the enemy's lines. If you will make out a return of your dismounted men, and the necessary Arms and accoutrements and will send for them I will direct them to be supplied. I am, etc.⁵¹

49. Lieut. Ralph Pomeroy, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was auditor for settling the pay and clothing deficiency, and deputy quartermaster for Connecticut.

50. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

51. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS⁶⁹ ON THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LINE

West Point, August 3, 1779.

Gentlemen: I hoped after the pains you had taken to arrange the Massachusetts line, that neither of us would be troubled farther upon the subject.⁷⁰ In this however I have been disappointed. When I was about to transmit the arrangement to Congress, the inclosed memorial from sundry Officers was presented me by Col. Bayley. It seems from their state, that Mr. Banister⁷¹ was originally appointed Paymaster to Shepards Regiment. I learn from Col. Bayley that this was the case, and that he acted in this capacity a few months, till Learned's promotion as a Brigadier, and ever after as a Brigade Major to the Brigade assigned him, which, since his resignation, has been generally commanded by Col. Bayley in whose regiment the memorialists are. I also inclose a copy of the resolutions of Congress respecting the introduction of Brigade Majors and Paymasters into the line. The Board will be pleased to consider the memorial and to confirm, alter or intirely do away the arrangement of Mr. Banister, as they may think best. I am convinced that no arrangement can be made will give universal satisfaction. I have the honor, etc.⁷²

[MS.H.S.]

69. Appointed in General Orders of July 23, 1779.

70. A copy of the arrangement of the Massachusetts line captains, as settled by the Board of General Officers, at West Point, between July 24 and August 3, is in the Force Transcripts, Continental Army Returns, no. 22, part 1, fol. 25, in the Library of Congress.

71. John Bannister, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment. He was arranged as the sixty-first captain, his commission being dated, Apr. 1, 1778. The original of this document should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D.C.

72. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL ANN HAWKES HAY⁶⁶

West Point, August 2, 1779.

Sir: Sensible of the distresses which you must suffer from the repeated depredations of the enemy on your property, it gives me real pain that I have it not in my power to comply with your request respecting an order for Clothing. I am not at liberty to appropriate any part of the public supplies to a purpose different from that for which it was intended; and those in the article of cloathing are so scanty and the wants and distresses of the officers so great, that if I had the power, I could not exercise it without prejudice to them. These considerations will not permit me to yield to the inclination I feel to oblige a Gentleman who has made such sacrafices, as you have done, to his attachment to the common cause. I am, etc.⁶⁷

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: This morning your letter dated at Paramus, came to hand. I thank you for the intelligence it contained. I have received similar accounts from the other side of the river transmitted by different persons.

66. Of the Orange County (N.Y.) militia. He was Deputy Commissary General.

67. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

In the present situation of affairs it is important to discover if possible the views as well as movements of the enemy; for this purpose I should think you might fix on some inhabitant of Hackensack or Bergen whose duplicity of conduct would with proper instructions from you enable

him to obtain very satisfactory information by getting into the enemys Camp or perhaps New York. If such an one is to be met with the sooner he is sent on the business the better. Yours, &c.

P.S. It is reported that a number of transports are getting in readiness and some Regiments ordered for embarkation. This should be particularly inquired into, and their probable destination.⁶⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, August 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of this morning accompanied by a Deserter. You will be pleased agreeable to a General order Issued a long time since to have the deserters you mention tried by their own Brigade Courts Martial. This mode was adopted to expedite business and the Brigadier empowered except in capital cases, or where Officers are concerned and the sentences extend to Cashierment to approve or disapprove them. I am, &c.⁷³

[MS.H.S.]

68. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

73. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, August 3, 1779.

My Lord: I have received your favour of the 2d. and shall be obliged to you to continue your examination of the roads 'till you have them all well ascertained. Though I can hardly flatter myself with such an event, it appears to me *not impossible* there may be a French fleet near the Coast; and I have other intelligence of some alarm among the Enemy on this subject. If it is so, it will be a most important circumstance. The fleet seen off the coast from Monmouth, if there really has been one seen, may either be *this* or a British fleet, which there is great reason to believed sailed from Torbay towards the latter end of May; reported to have 7000 troops on Board. It will be of great importance to have the earliest advice of the arrival of either.

It will be happy if your Southern account proves true; but I am afraid to credit it. The step you are taking with respect to forage is a necessary and prudent one. I could wish it may be as extensive, as it can be made with safety, and without stripping the inhabitants too bare. An account should be kept of the quantity taken from each that a reasonable compensation may be made.

I have been informed of the large magazines at Pompton and Slotes and am assured that measures are taking to remove them; particularly from the former place, which is certainly an improper deposit for any large stock. I am &c.⁷⁴

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, West Point, August 3, 1779.

Sir: I am favoured with your Letter of the 20th of July, transmitting the disagreeable accts. of the capture of Lt. Scudder⁷⁷ and his party. This shews the necessity of redoubled vigilance where we have to do with an enemy so rapid and desultory in their movements. The intelligence contained in Col. Van Dykes⁷⁸ letter, is so dissimilar to the general current of our intelligence from Canada that I cannot easily credit it; and am inclined to think the present appearances are rather calculated to operate as a diversion to General Sullivan. We ought not however to despise the information or neglect any precautions to ascertain

77. Lieut. William Scudder, of the First New York Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Minisink on July 22, 1779.

78. Lieut. Col. Cornelius Van Dyke, of the First New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

the reality of the movements, to which it relates, and guard against their success. I would therefore have you to take every measure in your power for these purposes; and if you receive any intelligence that you can depend upon, of the approach of any body of the enemy by Oswego, you will be pleased to give General Sullivan the most direct advice of it. But in doing this great circumspection will be necessary, lest a false alarm, should have an unfavourable influence upon the expedition.

You will give me the earliest intelligence of every interesting occurrence which comes to your knowledge. In case Fort Schuyler should be threatened with a serious operation, you will as you mention immediately repair to it. I am, etc.⁷⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, August 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I send you a duplicate of my last letter of the 1st instant to guard against miscarriage; since which I am favoured with your's of the 29th inclosing the copy of one to General Clinton. I immediately forwarded a triplicate to the Governor requesting him to dispatch it to his brother, which will serve to render the receipt of your letter⁸⁶ still more certain. I at the same time requested the Governor to direct the march of Major Pauling, in such manner

79. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

86. The draft, by Hamilton, has "orders."

as he should judge most proper, to answer the purpose of this part of the expedition. I sincerely congratulate you on your having surmounted the impediments you had to encounter, and I heartily wish the future progress of the expedition may be attended with fewer embarrassments and terminate in the manner most honorable to yourself and most advantageous to the service. With great regard etc.⁸⁷

[N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, August 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of yesterday about three hours ago. For the reasons you assign, I approve of the alterations you have made in the disposition of the troops which had taken place previous to your arrival.

I am sorry the proposed removal of the Militia from horseneck neck has met with the opposition you mention. In the late position of the enemy they were exposed to the most imminent danger; but their removal within Kings bridge which my intelligence announces has rendered it less than it was. I still however think the place insecure and should be glad the party could be drawn off some distance from the coast; but if it cannot not be effected without clashing

87. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

with the sense of the state, or giving material disgust to the inhabitants, they may remain where they are. You will please to consult General Woolcot more particularly and if the removal cannot be put upon a satisfactory footing, you will for the present dispense with it. I am the less anxious about it, as the time of service, for which his men are engaged is so near expiring.

I have as yet seen nothing of the supposed spy, which you say was sent with your guard.

I wish you to ascertain as soon as possible what corps the enemy have left on this side the bridge, and their stations. I am, etc.⁸⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR⁹⁰

West point, August 5, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received Your two favors of the 30th of July and 2d Instant with the papers, and thank you for the same and the intelligence transmitted. As I am persuaded your best endeavours will be directed to obtain, all the information you can respecting the Enemy, I shall not trouble you with any particular request upon the present occasion, except with one, which is, that if at any time the Enemy move from York in force or make any considerable detachment you will

88. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

90. Lieutenant colonel and colonel of the First New Jersey State Regiment, which was then at Elizabethtown.

endeavour to ascertain with all the precision you can the remaining Corps. For want of this information, I have been frequently under some degree of embarrassment. I am, etc.⁹¹

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS ON THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE ARTILLERY

Head Quarters, West Point, August 6, 1779.

Gentlemen: I beg leave to refer you to my letter of the 20th of May and to the papers therein contained for the subjects of your present deliberation. The Board, at their last meeting, seem to have mistaken the object of it, and to have imagined that it extended to the settlement of the relative rank of all the field officers of Artillery, which was not intended, but only that they should resume the consideration of the points submitted by the above mentioned letter.

Agreeable to the request of the Board, General Knox has been directed to attend to give such information of facts as the Board may find necessary; and I inclose a copy of the proceedings of a Board of General Officers held at White plains, as published in general orders the 15th of September 1778.

Inclosed is also a letter from Lt Col. Popkins,

91. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

stating the pretensions of Col. Cranes regiment to rank.

I have the honor, etc.³

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West point, August 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday received your favor of the 4th, inclosing a Copy of a Letter from Colo White.⁴ The Fleet, of which I had received very particular intelligence before, I believe, is gone to the Eastward in pursuit of our Armed Vessels sent to Penobscot scot. Such is my information by a person who left New York the day before they sailed, which was the 1st. and circumstances strongly point to this destination.

From the accidents that have befallen some of our Emissaries, I would request, that when you have occasion to speak of or to communicate any intelligence from the Man you mention in the postscript

of your Letter, that you will do it under the description of "the person you mentioned." Although you should only use a single Letter of his name, yet it might have, which could not or ought not to have fixed any thing conclusively upon him yet in case of interception, it might lead to excite discoveries and suspicions against him.

We have it reported, that the Enemy have retreated from Stono ferry and gone part to Savannah and part to Beaufort. I am, &c.⁵

3. Both the draft and the letter sent, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, are in the *Washington Papers*.

4. Howe's letter of Aug. 4, 1779, is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

5. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

West point, August 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 3d.⁹⁹ and am persuaded you had made a good disposition of the Troops under your command. I believe there has been no embarkation of the Enemy, except for the Marines, on board the Ships said to be gone in pursuit of our Armed Vessels on the expedition to Penobscot.

I am pleased with the stroke to Emiricks Corps, and the more so from the line of conduct they pursue. I am, etc.¹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

West Point, August 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received a Letter from Congress of the 28th. Ulto. transmitting a Copy of a Letter from Genl. Sullivan of the 21st. and of several papers which accompanied it. I inclose them for your perusal, and you will be pleased to shew them to Col. Wadsworth. I intend to write to Congress upon the Subject of their contents so far as they respect myself. I am, &c.⁸

99. Moylan's letter of Aug. 3, 1779, is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

1. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

8. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. (See Washington's letter to Congress, Aug. 15, 1779, *post*.)

To COLONEL THOMAS NIXON⁹

Head Quarters, West Point, August 7, 1779.

Sir: There is a quantity of money, of the two emissions called in, lying at Hartford in the hands of a Mr. John Lawrence¹⁰ Treasurer at that place. It is to be forwarded to Philadelphia. You will be pleased therefore to give orders to one of the Officers coming on with the levies, to take charge of it, and on his arrival at Fishkill to give me notice. An attentive Officer should be appointed for the purpose. I have directed Genl. Greene to have a Waggon provided at Hartford, for the purpose. I am, etc.¹¹

***To ROBERT ERSKINE**

West-point, August 7, 1779.

Sir: Are the cross roads between the Sussex and Morristown Roads Surveyed? If they are I wish to have them laid down on my pocket Map as soon as possible; if they are not, no time should be lost in the completion of this necessary work.

If you have any Assistant with you, unemployed, he may Survey the Road from Stamford to Hartford by the way of

9. Of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

10. Treasurer of Connecticut.

11. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Norwalk Fairfield and New Haven and come back the most direct Public Road from Newhaven to Bedford. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, August 9, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your letter inclosing that from Gen Howe yesterday afternoon; which, agreeable to your desire, I herewith return. Col. White¹⁹ and the Infantry appear to have acquitted themselves with much reputation.

From the representation made of Danls. case by Col. Dreck,²⁰ I think he had better be discharged; but as to the ordering him back into the country, it is a measure which I would not assume on the present grounds of complaint. Perhaps it may be advisable to take the Governors opinion. I am, etc.²¹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 6th instant came to hand yesterday evening. I shall communicate the success of Col. White's

19. Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White. He commanded a party of dragoons and infantry in a successful raid within the British lines near Lower Salem. He brought off 30 or more prisoners and considerable plunder, sustaining a rear-guard action with spirit.

20. Lieut. Col. (by brevet) Jacob Gerhard Derick, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was honorably discharged in May, 1781.

21. In the writing of James McHenry.

enterprise to Congress, and beg that you will present my thanks to him, the other Officers and the Corps concerned on the occasion. I am, etc.²²

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

West-point, August 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your (private) letter of the 7th. The present Æra is big of events; the next ten or twelve days will, most assuredly bring forth something of importance, till which (I mean till the designs of the enemy are a little more unfolded) I shall not think it consistent with military prudence to make further detachments from this army, however desirous I may be to beat up the enemy's quarters on this side Kings bridge.

From Europe, from the West Indies, from the East, and from the West, we may I think look for interesting News; the Military movements in the three last (two of them at least) must have brought matters nearly, to a decision; and from the other that is Europe a few days must discover her views and what is to be apprehended from the long talked of re-inforcement.

My ideas of Militia co-incide exactly with your description of their conduct in a recent instance; their numbers magnify the sound, more than it increases the strength of an Army;

22. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

and in escorts, guards, &c. they are useful because they save other Troops from this duty but they ever did and ever will deceive one in action. After having warned General Walcott of the danger which might be apprehended from an enterprizing enemy, I commit him to his fate, and the orders of his Governor.

I had wrote thus far and was about to finish, when your letter of the 8th with its inclosures came to hand. For sometime past, I have been clear, in one of two things, but not decided in either. First that the enemy are really in expectation of a pritty considerable reinforcement with which they mean to take the field and act vigorously, and are in the meantime putting the Island and defences of New Yk. in such a situation as to be, with their shipping, held by a few men, or expecting no reinforcement and apprehensive of a foreign foe, are preparing for self defence. The Spies employed by — may in a great measure determine this point (if they can gain admittance to the City) by looking into the number and condition of their Waggon Horses, preparation of Waggons, and such appendages as are

necessary for the land transportation of an Army. I shall mention the case of Glovers field pieces to General Knox. I sincerely thank you for your professions of personal attachment and regard and am with sentiments of esteem and affection etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, August 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of this day with its inclosure to your address from Gen: Nixon.

The, apprehending of Rissimbarack²⁸ is worth a little trouble. I have therefore sent back, deserter, Nifer; and would recommend the using him as a pilot to the place he has pointed out as Reseinbarrack's residence. You may send with him three or four trusty soldiers, and a serjeant under proper instructions. They should be particularly directed to avoid insulting Reseinbarrack's family, or daring to plunder any thing whatsoever. I am, &c.²⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, August 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just now received your two favors of this date, inclosing General Parson's letter on the detention of Leach.

The propriety of the proposed attempt on Lloyds neck, can be best determined by those who are nearer the ground than I am, and whose inquiries may have been more particular, as to the exact situation and strength of the enemy in its vicinity. If you find a

28. The draft spells it "Resimbarack."

29. In the writing of James McHenry. Heath's letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

favorable report, I have no objection to the undertaking. I cannot however consent to a Brigadier General's taking the command of so small a party as is to be employed; but besides the military impropriety I should not like to hazard his loss for the prospect of taking 25 or 30 men.

Respecting the distribution of the recruits from the State of Connecticut, you will be pleased to give orders for such a proportion of them to be applied to each company or regiment, as to make each of the same strength, or as nearly so as possible.

It appears to me that Leach should be sent into the enemy, as we have some time since received an equivalent, and as the faith of the State has been pledged for his exchange, you may therefore order him to their lines as soon as you think proper. I am, &c.³⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West-point, August 10, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 6th inst. The plan you have laid for obtaining intelligence appears to be very well calculated for the end at present. I wish you to turn your inquiries as far as possible or practicable to the ascertaining the extent of the preparations which the enemy may be making to procure waggons. Whether the Inhabitants of

30. In the writing of James McHenry.

Long Island, York Island and Staten Island are called on for this purpose? and if the number demanded or collected are great? I beg you may be particular on this head, and make me acquainted with the result, as soon as required. Yours, &c.³¹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday with its inclosures. The plan you propose for the attack of Powlus Hook and for making good the retreat of the party is well concerted and such as

would be most likely to succeed, if the enterprise were to be carried into execution. But upon the whole in the *present position* of the enemy's army, I should deem the attempt too hazardous and not warranted by the magnitude of the object. We should lose more in case of failure than we could gain in case of success; and a single deserter or disaffected inhabitant may disclose the design and involve the party in ruin. The idea I had of the matter was that it might not require more than 300 men; it becomes the less eligible from the greater number you think requisite, which are too many to expose to any material danger. These considerations induce me to suspend the attempt 'till a more favourable opportunity, unless it can be made in a manner less hazardous. The manner I

31. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

have in view is by water by way of Newark bay. Boats may be collected near Elizabeth Town so as to threaten Staten Island.

The party intended for the enterprise may either embark there proceed up the bay, and land within two or three miles of the post or it may meet the boats near Newark embark there and cross directly over. The doubt is whether, notwithstanding the collection of the boats would look immediately towards Staten Island, it may not also give the alarm for Powlus Hook, and put them upon their guard. This I think is some what to be apprehended. I would however wish you to turn your thoughts this way and give me your opinion as to the probability of success. I am, etc.³²

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, August 11, 1779.

Sir: Major General Baron De Steuben, who will deliver you this, sets out tomorrow morning, on his journey to Providence, with intention to make the necessary arrangements relative to his department with the troops under your command. I have no doubt you will afford him every aid in your power to complete them as speedily as possible and to carry the regulations into effect. The importance of the institution at the head of which

32. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

this Gentleman is placed and the essential benefits which the service has derived from his exertions have procured him the general esteem and confidence of the army; and I am persuaded will insure him every attention in your power and your heartiest co operation. I am, etc.⁴¹

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

West point, August 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I transmit You three Letters No 1 2 and 3 from Mr. Bedlow⁴² at New Windsor, by which you will perceive the conduct of which Mr Geery⁴³ One of the Assistant Clothiers at Newburg, is suspected or said to be guilty. As I am determined to inquire into all such practices and to prevent them, as far as possible, I must request the favor of you as you are at Windsor to send for Aaron Fairchild, who is mentioned in Mr Belknap's⁴⁴ Letter No 4. as a Waiter to Geery, and examine him as to the Goods and the time of delivery; and I must farther request, that after this, you will desire Mr Hanson in my name who seems to be superior in the Cloathing business to Geery, to shew you his entries of issues about that time, that you may see whether any and what Articles are charged to Geery. If you are satisfied that he has had the bulk of the Articles mentioned in the Letters, you will direct him whether they are charged or not in positive and explicit Terms to return

41. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

42. William Bedlow, auditor of accounts, Eastern Department.

43. James Geary, deputy clothier general, Northern Department.

44. Abel Belknap, justice of the peace, Orange County, N. Y.

them to the Store. In such case it will have been a high piece of presumption and arrogance in him to say no worse, where the whole line of Officers were in such distress for Necessaries to help himself so lavishly. Mr Belknap seems rather to wish that he may not be called upon in this affair, and you will indulge him if you find you can make the necessary inquiries without him. I am, etc.⁴⁵

To COLONEL MICHAEL JACKSON

Head Quarters, West Point, August 11, 1779.

Sir: Colo Meade⁴⁶ has shewn me your letter concerning Doctor Scot.⁴⁷ It appears by Doctor Cochran's⁴⁸ certificate that he was regularly appointed and as by the establishment of the medical department, the appointment and dismissal of the Regimental surgeons belong to the Surgeon General, and the New arrangement was not intended to include these, he could not have been regularly superseded. He is therefore still to be considered as preserving his station in the Regiment till some further measures can be taken in the affair. But as you represent him to be unqualified for his office I shall direct Doctor Cochran to have him examined and retained or dismiss'd as his qualifications may justify. I am, etc.⁴⁹

45. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The inclosures mentioned are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

46. Lieut. Col. Richard Kidder Meade.

47. Dr. Calvin Scott. He was surgeon's mate in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment and resigned Aug. 28, 1779.

48. Dr. John Cochran.

49. The copy is in the writing of Thomas Mifflin.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

West point, August 11, 1779.

Sir: Major General Philips and Major General Baron de Riedesel with his lady,⁵⁰ and the Gentlemen composing their respective families, have permission to go into New York on parole. You will be pleased therefore to notify them of this and furnish the Generals with a copy of the inclosed route. That it may be strictly observed, and to prevent, as much as possible, the consequences, that might arise from their travelling the country alone, you will direct a sensible and discreet officer to attend them. Should they go separately or set out at different times one with each general will be necessary.

They may be informed that the Commissary of prisoners will take their paroles at Elizabeth Town and procure them a safe passport to New York. I am etc.⁵¹

[From Charlottesville, the most direct road to Leesburg, Frederick Town,⁵² York Town (avoiding Baltimore Town) to Lancaster, Reading, Easton, Middlebrook, Elizabeth Town.

Col. Bland will be pleased to fill up the blank between Baron Riedesels quarters and Leesburg, and between Frederic and York Town, Pennsylvania. Observing the same in General Philips's route.]⁵³

50. Frederich Adolph, Baron von Riedesel, and Friedericke Charlotte Luise (von Massow), Madame von Riedesel.

51. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

52. Frederick, Md.

53. The bracketed portion is the "copy of the inclosed route," in the writing of McHenry, on a separate sheet.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, August 12, 1779.

My Lord: I have had in contemplation an attempt to surprise the enemys Post at Powlus Hook and have employed Major Lee to make the necessary previous inquiries. He will inform you of what has passed between us. The number first proposed for the enterprise was 600, but these appeared to me too many to hazard for an object of inferior importance: But by the inclosed letter of the 11th Major Lee proposes to reduce the number to 400, three hundred of which to be employed in the attack. As the success must depend on surprise these appear to me sufficient to effect the purpose and as many as ought to be hazarded in the attempt. If it should be made at all the troops must be principally furnished from your division and I therefore request your Lordship will consult Major Lee fully and if, upon the whole you deem the undertaking eligible you have my consent to carry it into execution; but this is on two conditions, that no more than the number of men above mentioned be employed, and that a retreat by Secocus Island be made practicable. Your Lordship may take any additional measures with your division which may be thought adviseable and safe to give security to the party. But I need not add that the greatest caution will be necessary not to give a suspicion of our design and to keep it a matter of profound secrecy.

The least alarm, would probably occasion disappointment and ruin the party. I am, etc.⁵⁴

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, August 12, 1779.

My Lord: I shall be much obliged by your informing me of the date of Colo Smith's resignation of the 2d *State* Virginia Regmt. Colo. Brent and Lt. Col. Dabney can probably ascertain it.

The promotion of the former was in consequence of it and I wish to know whether he has received a Commission.

I also must request your Lordship to inform me of the *Christian* name of Major Meriwether.⁵⁵ The reasons of my troubling your Lordship with these matters is, I have just received a Letter from His Excellency the Govr of Virginia, containing his and the Councils entire approbation of the Report of the Field Officers in the case between John Allison and John Lee Esq. and transmitting Commissions to be filled by myself for the Officers who had a right to promotion by the resignation of Colo Smith. As soon as I am informed of the dates and of the Christian name of Major Meriwether I shall fill the Commissions and publish the Arrangement of the Field Officers in Genl Orders. I am, etc.

54. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

55. Maj. Thomas Merriwether, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He served to February, 1781.

P.S. I duly received Your favors of the 7th and 8th. I have not the smallest doubt of the Engagement, between Ct Destaing and Admiral Biron; being much in favor of the former. I wish we could get a confirmation of the particulars.⁵⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 12, 1779.

Dr Sir: Such cases as you have mentioned in your letter of the 11th. inst must frequently occur, We have however endeavoured to avoid considering the citizens of the States as proper subjects of either military capture or exchange.

The operation of this principle would be wholly in favour of the enemy. However when circumstances make it necessary to enter upon such an exchange it should be made by the government to which the citizen may belong. I am, etc.⁵⁷

***To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN**

West-point, August 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mrs. Moylans illness will readily

56. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

57. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

obtain my consent to your being absent from the army a fortnight provided a movement of the enemy should not require your presence sooner. General Howe⁵⁸ should be made acquainted with your absence. The sum you speak of as having expended for secret Services surprizes me exceedingly, because I do not call to mind ever having empowered you to lay out money for such purposes, nor do I recollect ever to have received any intelligence of an extraordinary nature differing in any respect from that which every Officer at an advanced post, or removed from the main army regularly obtained (by his own observation and industry or from the Inhabitants) and transmitted to head Qrs; and because the sum exceeds the aggregate of the charges of all the other Officers of the line for Services of this kind, although some of them have been appointed for, and have attended particularly to this business. Under these circumstances and as a public Officer, my duty obliges me to call for such an acct. as will justify my conduct in ordering payment.⁵⁹ With regard and esteem I am, &c.

***To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR**

West-point, August 12, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 7th.⁶⁰ came to my hands about

58. Gen. Robert Howe. He had his quarters at Salem, N. Y., which was in the northeast corner of Westchester County, near the Connecticut line.

59. Moylan's letter of August 13, from Greenwich, Conn. (he had conducted his secret service activities from Pound Ridge, Conn.), shows that he assumed his orders to be somewhat perpetual, as he asserted that he had Washington's orders "when I parted from you at Middlebrook, to lay out money to gain intelligence ... the Countermarch of the army from the Clove in that year [1779] I really thought was occasioned by the information I had given your Excellency. if my word is not a Sufficient voucher to the public, I assure your Excellency I will not nor cannot give any other, and if I ever do get what I have laid out I do not think, from the depreciation of the money that I shall be paid half what in justice I am intitled to." Moylan's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

60. This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

an hour ago by Mr. Garrison with whom I have had a good deal of conversation and think his scheme, if it can be brought to bear, is a very good one. He will relate to you the substance of our discourse, which will save me a recital of it. I have only to request the favor of you to give it yr. aid, and that you will be so good as to fix a compensation (reasonable and just) to the service of the Parties who became the instruments of this intelligence. With esteem etc.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: You will see by the inclosed letter to Lord Stirling, which you will be pleased to deliver him, the footing upon which the affair⁶¹ is placed. If upon conferring with him, the enterprise is judged eligible, it will be carried into execution. I am, etc.⁶²

To ELIJAH HUNTER⁶³

Head Quarters, West Point, August 12, 1779.

Sir: I rec'd your favor of the 8th. inst. with Col Tarletons⁶⁴

61. Attack on Powles Hook.

62. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

63. An American spy, who played the role of a British spy at the same time.

64. Lieut. Col. Banastre Tarleton, of the British partisan corps.

letter inclosed. I now return it to you with my thanks. Inclosed you will find a return⁶⁵ of the troops fit for duty under my immediate command. For the reasons I mentioned to you the other day I have not the least objection to our real strength being known, and it will be well for you to inform that you came by the knowledge of it from inquiry and your own observations of the troops when under arms upon which you formed an average estimate of the force of each regiment in the different Brigades; to give your account, the greater air of probability you may observe that the Officers are very incautious in speaking of the strength of their regiments. As the amount of the inclosed return exceeds that which I showed you when here, you may be at a loss how to account for it. In that was included only such troops as are on this spot; to the present one is added those under the command of Lord Stirling Genl. Howe and the Light Infantry. There are about 3000 Levies coming on from Massachusetts and Connecticut, 500 of which are already arrived.

With respect to our magazines of provision, I have made it an invariable rule as far as it could be effected to disperse them, not only for the accommodation of the army, but that they might not become an object with the enemy. Our principal deposits however are at Albany New Windsor Chester and Pittstown.

The horses generally speaking are in good order, particularly those of the Artillery, having been for many weeks unemployed.

For your information of the Minisink affair I inclose you a news paper which contains an account of it. I am, etc.⁶⁶

65. A draft of this inclosed return, in the writing of Washington, accompanies this letter to Hunter, which gives the total strength of the Continental Army as 17,910, present and fit for duty, exclusive of the detachment on Sullivan's expedition. "Genl. Gates to the Eastward, and Colo. Hazen, who is opening a Road from Connecticut River to the River Sorelle, in Canada. Our total numbers are much greater than are here set forth. Besides these, the New Levies (2000 in number) from Massachusetts, those from Connecticut, and other States are daily arriving, and a Plan is settled and fixed on with

the Governors and Commanding Officers of Militia in the States of New York, New Jersey, and Connecticut, by wch. the whole strength of them can be drawn together in a few hours upon any great emergency. Boats sufficient to Transport at least 5000 at a turn are now lying at the Fort, New Windsor and Fishkill Landing and can be assembled in two hours at any time." The weekly return of the Army, for Aug. 14, 1779, shows a total of rank and file and noncommissioned officers of 16,316; but when the absent sick and those on command were subtracted from the rank and file fit for duty, the total shrinks to 9,532. Washington did not think Hunter entirely trustworthy.

66. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, August 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of today.⁶⁹ I dine with Gen. Putnam and take occasion in going there or on my return, to call at your quarters and talk over the subject of your letter. I am, &c.⁷⁰

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

West point, August 13, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday. By the Resolutions of Congress, the Regimental pay Masters are to be chosen by the Officers of the Regiments, the Quarter Master and Adjutant by the Field Officers. This I am persuaded has been the case with respect to the Gentlemen you mention, but in consequence of the Resolution it is necessary, that a Certificate of the choice of the first, under the hands of a majority of the Officers of the Regiment, and of the Two last, with the signatures of Two Field Officers, should be lodged with me, previous to my announcing their appointments in Orders. You will be pleased to send me these Certificates, and I will imme

69. Heath's letter of August 13 is not found in the *Washington Papers*, nor is it printed in the *Heath Papers*, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections.

70. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

diately publish the appointments to operate from the date you request.

I sincerely wish your Letter had been upon no other than the subject above. It pains me much to find an Officer of your rank and merit soliciting a resignation, and I would willingly hope upon farther consideration, that you will decline your application. Your good sense and judgment will not permit me to expostulate with you, or to use any persuasive upon the occasion; but you will remember Sir, that the resignation of every good Officer, especially if he is of high rank, is attended with great injury to the public. They not only experience an injury in the loss of his Individual services, but the example has an unhappy and pernicious influence. And your case too, has been decided by a very respectable Board of Officers, fully possessed of all the circumstances of your and Colo. Crane's services, and who could have nothing in view but substantial justice to either party. I repeat my wishes that you will decline your application; but if you should finally determine to persevere in it, You will be pleased to make it to Congress, as I have not of late accepted the resignation of any Colonel.⁷¹ I feel myself very sensibly obliged by the terms in the conclusion of your Letter, which are so personally interesting and am, etc.⁷²

[N.Y.H.S.]

71. Colonel Lamb served to June, 1783.

72. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of yesterday. In a Letter of Col. Hamilton's a few days ago, to you, I signified that Col. Armand should be put under arrest. In one from Col. Armand to the former it does not appear that this had taken place. Should this be so you will be pleased to have the order executed, as it would be unmilitary to continue him doing duty, while the court are determining on his case. Altho' this may be repugnant to his feelings, yet I dare say he will be reconciled, when he considers the consequences that might ensue from dispensing in a single instance with the established laws and usages of the army. I am, etc.⁷³

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, August 14, 1779.

Sir: I am to request that you will in company with Generals Knox and Du Portail make a visit to all the works on both sides the River, and ascertain the number of cannon

73. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

and the sizes which will be necessary for their defence. You will be pleased to distinguish between a full complement of cannon, which it would be *expedient* to have and the number which is *absolutely necessary*. I am, etc.⁷⁴

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, West point, August 14, 1779.

Sir: Major Talmadge in a letter of the 11th. instant seems of opinion that Men, sufficient to complete your Regiment, may be enlisted to serve during the War, and if I fully understand him upon the terms of serving on foot until it shall be thought proper or convenient to mount them. If Men can be obtained upon the above terms I have no objection to as many being recruited as will complete you to the establishment; the Bounty will be 200 Dollars pr Man. But the Men must be Natives, of good connection and character, and such as will be every way qualified for the Dragoon service, and in the terms of enlistment, it must be clearly and expressly stipulated, that they are to serve on foot until it shall be thought proper to mount them, otherwise they will hereafter complain that they have been deceived. No Man is to be engaged, *but for the War*. If you think Men can be procured on the foregoing terms, you may have a sum of money to try the experiment. I am, etc.⁷⁵

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West point, August 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 11th. By Capt. Edgar⁷⁹ who has got an order for the Arms necessary for the dismounted Dragoons. I have wrote to Colo. Sheldon by this opportunity respecting the enlistment of Men to fill up the regiment provided they can be obtained upon the terms of serving on foot, untill there shall be a necessity or conveniency of mounting them. If you can procure a proper person to bring the intelligence from —⁸⁰ I consent to your engaging him upon the terms you have mentioned. I am, etc.⁸¹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, August 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have reed. your favors of the 6th. and 7th. instants. I hope your next will inform me of your arrival at Tioga without interruption, [and of your having form'd a junction with Genl. Clinton of which event I am exceedingly anxious to hear.]⁸²

I have furnished the Commissary General of Purchases with such parts of your letters as respect your Magazine of provision,

79. Capt. David Edgar, of the Second Continental Dragoons. He served to the close of the war.

80. Robert Townsend, who sent in intelligence over the name of Samuel Culper, jr.

81. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

82. The phrase in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington. The spelling follows this.

and have directed him to order his Deputy to the Westward to exert himself in forwarding a further supply to a place of safety, from whence you may draw it, should you be able to keep your communication, with the Country below you, open.

We have recd. certain information of the taking of St. Vincents and Grenada by the Count D'Estaing, between whom and Admiral Byron there had been an Engagement on the 6th. July. By the accounts which we have hitherto received it appears that the English Fleet was worsted and had fallen down

to St Kitts. The French Fleet appeared off that Island on the 22d. July, so that we may every day expect the most interesting intelligence from that Quarter.

I hope the disorder with which you are troubled will not increase to a degree that will interrupt your personal attention to the service. I am, etc.⁸³

N.H.H.S.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West point, August 15, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received your favour of the 13th. Instant. If the Enterprise over the Sound is not already undertaken when this comes to hand, I would wish it to be laid aside entirely, unless its success should appear exceedingly clear and indeed certain. The object is too unimportant, too contemptible to justify any risk. I have some

83. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

private motives for not countenancing the expedition in the first instance, which I may possibly communicate to you upon some future occasion. I am, etc.⁸⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

West point, August 15, 1779.

D: Sir: I have received your Letter of the 13th. and thank you for the pains you have taken with respect to Mr Geary. If Mr Hanson or he himself has returned I request that you will get a sight of the Books, that you may discover whether the Articles have been charged to him. At any rate, whether they are charged or not, you will be pleased to enumerate the Articles and direct him by order to make an immediate return of the whole of them. I would wish, if the books can be seen, that the point as to their being charged could be ascertained first. If they have not the omission will place his conduct in a much more exceptionable and unjustifiable light. I am, etc.

P.S. I approve the measures you took with respect to Aaron Fairchild, and you will detain him with you as long as you may deem it necessary. I return you his examination, as you may have occasion for it, which you will be pleased to put up, with the rest of the papers.⁸⁵

84. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

85. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

West point, August 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I inclose you a Warrant on the Deputy pay Master General for Fifteen hundred Dollars to pay the rewards promised to the first five Men who should enter the Enemy's Works in the attack upon Stony point: Also for One Hundred and forty thousand Nine hundred and Twenty Eight Dollars and Eighty two Ninetieth of a Dollar, being part of the value of the Stores taken there, the whole value of which the Honourable the Congress with the most generous unanimity, as you will have seen by their Resolution of the 26th Ulto published in General Orders, have directed "to be divided among the Gallant troops by whom the post was reduced." Besides this last sum, there is a ballance of Seventeen Thousand Seven Hundred and Twelve dollars in the hands of the Quarter Master General for the remainder of the Stores that were taken, which he will pay upon your application. These Two Sums, are to be distributed among the Troops within the above description, and in proportion to the pay of the Officers and Men. I am, etc.⁸⁶

[H.S.P.]

86. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. On the draft, which is also in Harrison's writing, Auditor John Clark, jr., has entered the following memorandum: "To the first man ... 500. the Second ... 400. the third ... 300. the fourth ... 200. the fifth ... 100. Ordinance and other stores ... 140,928 82/90. In Qr. Masters hands ... 17,712." Total 160,140 82/90.

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West Point, August 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have extracts of two letters from General Sullivan of the 6th and 7th instants.⁸⁷ You will perceive by them, the state of his provision Magazine and his apprehensions from a failure of supplies. He seems determined if possible to keep open this communication with the Country below him, which, if he can effect, he will be enabled to draw further supplies, should they be lodged at the proper places. I must therefore desire you will pay a proper attention to this matter, and give your deputy to the Westward directions to exert himself in procuring and forwarding provisions to places where they will be safe, and from whence General Sullivan may draw them, should his necessities require it. I am, etc.⁸⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 15, 1779.

Whereas the exigency of the public service is such as to make it necessary to call upon the Country for forty teams; and as the usual way of procuring these would be too slow in its operation to answer the present purpose, you are hereby authorized to impress forty teams, with a suffi

87. These Sullivan letters are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

cient number of cattle for the same, for which this shall be your warrant.⁸⁹

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West point, August 16, 1779.

My Lord: I have to acknowlege the favor of your Lordships two letters of the 13th and 15th inst.

Mr. Erskine will receive his orders today, to mark out the road, which it has been proposed should be opened and to make you the proper communication, when you will be pleased to enter upon the necessary measures to have it completed. I am, &c.¹⁵

***To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, August 16, 1779.

Sir: In the report¹⁹ which you were desired in my letter of the 14th. Inst. to make of the number, and kind

89. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

15. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

19. Generals McDougall, Knox, and Du Portail reported (August 20), and their report is in the *Washington Papers*.

of Artillery necessary for the different works at this post, I desire you will add as your opinion the propriety of retaining Cannon in all the Water Batteries, and which of them may be discontinued without injuring the defence of the Post. I am, etc.²⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West point, August 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I inclose you an extract of a letter from Col. Febiger. You will observe that he imagines some of his old serjeants were worthy of a preference in the nomination for commissions and that he proposed two of the 2nd Regiment for appointments. Should these men be deserving of promotion, and they can be with propriety promoted agreeably to his recommendation, I would wish you to take the necessary measures on the occasion. I am, etc.

P.S. I inclose you some papers which I recd. from a member of Congress from Virginia to be distributed among the Officers.¹⁵

20. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

15. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, August 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Gates in a letter of the 10th Inst. complains of want of proper conduct in your department at Rutland, and wishes that Mr. Mercereau¹⁶ may be ordered to repair to his district, as a Mr. Pope,¹⁷ who was only appointed to act during his absence, seems from the Copy of a letter from him to Genl. Gates to be much embarrassed. His Excellency therefore desires that if Mr. Mercereau still continues in Office he may be ordered to repair without delay to the Eastward. If he does not, some competent person should be sent immediately. When it suits you to call at Head Quarters, it will be proper that you should see the letters communicated by General Gates. I am etc.¹⁸

To LIEUTENANT VASCHEL BURGESS²¹

Head Quarters, August 16, 1779.

Sir: I received your Letter of this date and am exceedingly sorry to find that no arrangement that can be made whatever pains may be taken to effect it, can give general satisfaction. I wish you to consider the nature of your application. An Officer should not leave the service at least at this time without the most powerful

16. Joshua Mercereau, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners and confidential agent.

17. Pope, an Assistant Commissary of Prisoners, was accused of granting passes improperly to British prisoners. The charges were made by John Rice, town major of Boston, and General Gates ordered his arrest (July 25). Rice's letter and Gates's order are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 154, vol. 2, fols. 176 and 182.

18. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

21. Of the First Maryland Regiment.

and cogent reasons. I do not know the Gentle man of whose promotion you complain, but conceive it a hard case that a Pay Master, altho he should have served never so long, and with rank and reputation (for rank they have had ever since 1776) can not be introduced into the line of the State when there is an establishment for the purpose, without producing disgust. If it is your determination to resign you must send your Commission to Head Quarters with the certificates usual upon all such occasions, from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment and paymaster, when your resignation will be indorsed and the Commission returned.²² I am, etc.²³

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Head Quarters, West point, August 16, 1779.

Sir: Lord Stirling writes me that a very good road might be opened from Ringwood into the clove, about a mile below Galloway's, along the east side of Tuckets pond.²⁴ This will be a shorter route from Morris Town to New Windsor. You will therefore be pleased to mark out the road, and make the proper communication to Lord Stirling that it may be carried into execution. I am, etc.²⁵

22. Lieutenant Burgess resigned Aug, 22, 1779.

23. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

24. Tuxedo Pond.

25. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, August 17, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 11th. instant. From the progress of General Lovells³⁶ operations at Penobscot, I should have little doubt of his success, were it not for the Reinforcement said to have gone from New York [(Notice of which I transmitted the Counl. of Mass.)]³⁷ which I fear will

arrive before General McLean³⁸ can be brought to surrender. It will at least render the Work more precarious.

Immediately upon the Receipt of yours I gave directions to Mr Beatty Commy. Genl. of prisoners to order Mr. Mercereau to his District.

No official Accounts have been received from Count D'Estaing since his Action with Admiral Byron, but from the letters which have been published, which are from persons of unquestionable Credit, and from the St. Kitts account of the Affair, little doubt can remain, but that the English Fleet suffered considerably.

In addition to what will be found in the public prints, Mr. Holker³⁹ Consul of France has favored me with the inclosed. I am, etc.⁴⁰

[N.Y.H.S.]

36. Brig. Gen. Solomon Lovell, of the Massachusetts Militia.

37. The phrase in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington, and his spelling and abbreviations are here followed.

38. Col. Francis McLean, of the Eighty-second Foot, British Army. He was brigadier general in America.

39. John Holker.

40. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday on the subject of our confidential friend.⁴¹

It appears to me that the detail he seems to desire will be rather too minute and tend to excite suspicion instead of giving him credit with the enemy. The idea of what was communicated before

was to pretend that he had made general observations and inquiries in the army and had formed an average estimate of the several brigades as the result. The particular strength of each regiment would exceed this purpose, and in some measure contradict the principle. But if on his return he finds the present not satisfactory and the enemy press for what he now requires it shall not be refused. Let him in the first place make the experiment with what he has.

I have thought it necessary to endeavour to impose upon this person himself, by making him believe the return sent to the enemy is a true one; if you could assist the deception by indirectly giving him an intimation of your strength conformable to the number expressed in my estimate it may have a good effect. I have stated Glover's brigade at 1160, The cavalry and Armand's corp at 600; *both fit for duty*. I am really at a loss what opinion to form of this man. His former

41. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*, but indications point to Elijah Hunter as being the "confidential friend."

conduct in this dispute, from the accounts I have had of it, are in his favour; his conduct in the execution of his present occupation has not been to his disadvantage; But still there are some little appearances about him that give me distrust, and as the enemy have it more in their power to reward certain services than we have in the way which is most tempting, I always think it necessary to be very guarded with those who are professedly acting as double characters. This has hitherto prevented my doing any thing for the man in question in the way of office, lest it might really put it in his power to do us mischief; but as the pretext upon which he applies is plausible and may be honest, I shall endeavour to find some place which will answer the purpose and by keeping him mostly remote from the army, leave it the less in his power to turn it to our injury. We must endeavour to make it his interest to be faithful, for as it is apparent he means to get something by the business, and will even receive double wages, we must take care if possible not to let motives of interest on the other side bear down his integrity and inclination to serve us. Few men have virtue to withstand the highest bidder. I am, etc.

P.S. I have also received your public letter of the 16th. I have never seen the letter you mention, from Col. Armand.

[An acct. of one of the important evts. which in a late letter I told you I thought the next 10 or 12 days would bring forth, is arrived; the paper herewith inclosed contains a narrative of the West India business.]⁴²

42. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, West Point, August 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 20th and 26th ulto. You will find the several matters contained in the former, sufficiently answered in a letter which I wrote to you upon the 27th. July.

I am pleased to find by your last that you had at length a prospect of getting the remaining Troops equipped, and I hope that the account of the Enemy having left Charles Town will not damp your exertions nor those of the persons concerned in procuring necessaries for the Troops. We know not what may be the real intentions of the Enemy, whether to give over the enterprise or only to withdraw till they receive Reinforcements. We should therefore be prepared for the latter event.

Those Officers who are offered promotions in the new State Regiments must undoubtedly be allowed to accept them, as there is no power, or right to restrain them. Care must be taken that they settle their accounts with their former Corps before they quit them.

I shall acquaint the Director General with your want of Surgeons, until you are supplied you must agree with Doctor Shore⁴³ upon the best terms you can. I cannot possibly affix a price to his services. I am, etc.⁴⁴

43. Dr. John Shore. At the time of his death (1811) he was collector of customs at Newport, Va.

44. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To CAPTAIN HENRY SEWALL⁴⁵

Head Quarters, August 17, 1779.

Sir: In consequence of a representation a few days ago from Colo Varrick⁴⁶ upon the subject of your continuing to act as Muster Master, which, under the terms of a Genl order that had been lately issued was not allowable, I spoke to His Excellency the Commander in Chief, who authorised me to

inform you, that you might continue to act in that line for the present, and till you received contrary orders, or till some new arrangement might make it unnecessary. I am, etc.⁴⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 18, 1779.

D. Sir: I have received Your Letter of this date. The intercourse which you mention to be carrying on by Women, with Verplank's point, may be attended with many bad consequences, or at least great inconveniences and must be suppressed. Those now detained, may be released under strict injunctions never to do the like again, and at the peril of being closely confined and otherwise severely punished, if they are detected. Genl. Nixon will

45. Capt. Henry Sewall, jr., of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in May, 1782; major and aide to Gen. William Heath from May, 1779, to June, 1783.

46. Lieut. Col. Richard Varick.

47. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob Harrison, Secy."

have this idea propagated as generally as he can, and if the Women will persevere in the practice, however disagreeable the measure, they must be sent to Camp and be at least confined in the provost. I am, etc.

54

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: As it is probable that the new minister from France, Monsieur De Luzerne,⁵⁵ is on his way from Boston to Philadelphia, it will be necessary to have him provided with an escort. You will therefore be so good as to give orders for a captain (a genteel sensible officer) with his proper

command of cavalry (not less than 30) to proceed immediately to Fishkill.⁵⁶ The officer will acquaint me with the arrival of his party that I may know where to send him my directions. I am, etc.

[P.S.] I send one stick of wax our own stock is low. We get it from the quarter Master to whom you may apply.⁵⁷

54. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

55. Anne César, Chevalier de La Luzerne. He was minister plenipo entiary from France.

56. On August 22 Tench Tilghman ordered Capt. Ezekiel Porter Belden, of the Second Continental Dragoons, to quarter his men at Fishkill, N.Y., "and there wait the arrival of Monsr. La Luzerne." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

57. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West Point, August 19, 1779.

Sir: I have considered your report of the 5th instant and the papers accompanying it relative to your transactions with Mr. Loring at your last interview and I shall add a few explanatory remarks to my former instructions.

The principle which I intended to govern your exchanges as well absolute as parole for such officers of ours as had violated their paroles was, that we should only exchange those who could not be returned; all that can be returned are to be exempted from the benefit of exchange 'till further orders. But as it may be a long time before many of them can be sent in and probably several of them never will be found and it would be injustice to the enemy to detain their officers 'till the experiment could be fully tried you will in the mean time send them in on parole, with an express and positive agreement that whenever any of the aforesaid violators of parole are returned the officers exchanged in lieu of them are either to be returned also, or other officers of equal rank whom we shall demand sent out in their place.

This must be clearly determined so as to exclude all dispute or equivocation, for we wish not to make a breach of honor a privilege to the guilty person.

In order the better to enable you to carry into execution my order for calling in these breakers of parole, you will make me

a report according to the best of your information of the states to which they belong and the places where they reside that application may be made for the assistance of the States to inforce their return.

I observe there are some persons who have been indulged with their paroles by the enemy not violators of parole for whom they now demand other officers to be sent in. This you will not comply with except so far as it is perfectly consistent with propriety of capture. The enemy have it at their option to recall them if they think proper.

You are not to exchange either Col. Housekker⁶⁰ on our part, or Mr. Conolly⁶¹ on the part of the enemy. The former was taken in a manner which will not suffer us to consider him in the light of a common prisoner; and the latter has never been considered by us as a military prisoner of war.

You are absolutely to reject every overture for exchanging those persons whom we do not consider as military prisoners of war. We do not hold General Clinton⁶² bound by any act of ours respecting this matter; but we reject their exchange solely on the principle that by the Laws and practice of war, we do not think they were proper subjects of military capture. From this we shall never recede.

Mr. Loring⁶³ mentions his having 150 privates whom he proposes to exchange for those of some particular corps which he mentions. I have no objection to this provided the principle

60. Col. Nicholas Haussegger. He sent his resignation and commission to Washington from New York City, Feb. 1, 1781, having previously joined the enemy.

61. Dr. John Connolly. He had been arrested early in the war as a Tory.

62. Sir Henry Clinton.

63. Joshua Loring, British Commissary General of Prisoners.

extends to officers. You are to insist on the exchange of these on equality of rank, as far as the number in our hands will permit. Now we have removed every supposeable impediment on our side no reason can be assigned why the exchanges of officers as well as men should not go on upon the former ground. One caution I must give you which is that too much pains cannot be taken to prevent

the impositions of the enemy in sending out persons of different denominations who were not proper subjects of military capture. You will give the most pointed orders to your deputies to make the strictest inquiry into the circumstances in which every man was taken who does not belong to The Continental army. You may include the Convention prisoners as well in your absolute as parole exchanges; but in the former only on the principle of equality of rank.

Endeavour by all means to have the officers who have recently violated their paroles immediately sent in. I am, etc.⁶⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, August 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have both your favs. of Yesterday. I have not the least objection to your foraging as far as you can consistent with safety, and with your present force. My desire to put this post

64. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

into as perfect a state of security as possible, renders it inconvenient to spare you any more troops. I approve of your determination to leave your Baggage well in your Rear should you go down for the purpose above mentioned.

Your mode of treating ⁷⁴ is judicious and meets my approbation. If he can be convinced that it is more to his interest to serve us than to trust to the precarious issue of the success of the enemy in the present contest he will probably execute his business with fidelity.

It is not my intention to send the Escort from Colo. Sheldons Horse farther than is absolutely necessary. I hope to have it in my power to relieve them on this side the River. If circumstances will admit, you may depend upon its being done.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Major Lee of the Light Dragoons with a detachment of Foot surprized the enemy's strong post at Paulus Hook opposite N. York the Night before last. I have not the particular Returns of the Enemy's loss or our own. But my Report from Lord Stirling, who had only received a verbal message from Major Lee, says we made about 150 prisoners and that our loss was but three Men. My next will be more particular. I know not whether the last paper I transmitted

to you contained the account of the intended descent upon Ireland by 25000 french troops. The present does, and I can venture to assure you that the matter may be depended upon. I am, &c.⁷⁵

74. The draft has the letter "H" blotted out. Elijah Hunter is meant.

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

Westpoint, August 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: By means of the Spies employed by—⁷⁶ you may, I conceive, obtain very accurate Intelligence of the Incampments Picquets &ca., of the light Troops without Kingsbridge and the strength of the Corps, and know whether it is practicable to beat up their quarters with a reasonable prospect of success. The distance, though disadvantageous in some respects, is favourable in others; for being thought to be out of surprizing distance, the enemy will be less on their guard, and the Stroke become more sure and severe.

Nothing but certain knowledge of proper requisites will warrant undertakings of this kind; nor nothing but great precaution and the utmost secrecy give success to them; for this reason every necessary step must be taken to ascertain the first; and every avenue near the Enemys Camp waylaid to stop intelligence getting to them to ensure the second. The parties employed on this latter duty (except the Officer commanding it, who ought to be a very prudent and vigilant one) should be unacquainted with the design. Nor should there be any movement in your Camp before they are detached lest a deserter should communicate the design, or in other words inform that something is in agitation, and put them upon their guard.

76. Elijah Hunter.

While the prisoners in case of success are moving rapidly from the danger of a rescue, which may be attempted, the covering party should form if there is any appearance or advice of this ambuscades, in advantageous grounds and defiles proper for infantry and disadvantageous for Horse to act in. Having sd. so much just to convey the genl. scope of my ideas I will not enlarge; your own prudence and judgment will supply the rest. The Yaugers I am told lye in a situation easy to be surprized; this has given rise to this Letter, and the paper inclosed contains intelligence of their situation which may compare with other Accts. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, West Point, August 20, 1779.

Sir: I have received the reports from Major General McDougall Brigadier Du Portail and yourself of this date on the subject of the batteries cannon and ammunition necessary for the defence of West Point.

The motive there suggested concurs with others to make me desire there should be a speedy and ample supply of powder at this post and in the vicinity.

We cannot now undertake any operations however necessary, which may require a considerable expenditure of this article, from the present absolute scarcity of it. I am informed the arrival of a large quantity is momentarily expected. You will therefore please to write to the Board, representing our situation and requesting in pressing terms that in case of such arrival, no time may be lost in forwarding what you deem a competent supply, as well for offensive operations against the enemy's posts, should they become adviseable as for the defence of this.

You will at the same time have a sufficient number of cannon ball of the proper sizes prepared for the same purposes that we may be at no loss on this account. I am, etc.⁷⁷

77. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, West point, August 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of the 26th June, which was handed to me by the Board of War, did not reach me till this day. I hope the timely discovery of the intended Mutiny of the Guards,⁷⁸

78. Guards over the Saratoga Convention prisoners at Charlottesville, Va.

the infliction of punishment, tho' light, upon the delinquents, but above all the supply of those necessaries, the want of which seems to have been the principal cause of discontent, will prevent any future disturbances. It is not in my power, circumstanced as I am, to afford any Reinforcement

to your Guard, were the occasion ever so pressing. I would therefore advise you, should you find a necessity for a greater number to apply to the State, who may perhaps think it more preferable to order up part of the new state Regiments than to call out Militia. I am, &c.⁷⁹

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

Westpoint, August 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that in the night

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On August 20 Washington wrote to Col. Thomas Marshall, granting permission to Capt. Samuel King, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, to go to Boston. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Lieut. Col. Richard Kidder Meade, on this same day (August 20), wrote to Brig. Gert. Jedidiah Huntington, by order of Washington, respecting the court-martial sentences of Ezekiel Case and one Blackman. Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

of the 18th. Majr. Lee with a detachrot. of 400 Men surprized the enemy's garrison at Powles-hook (which you know is within Cannon shott of the Batteries at N. York), and brought of the Garrison consisting of about ⁹² Men.

Such repeated instances of disgrace to the British arms will, undoubtedly, make them feel sore, and seek opportunities to retaliate upon such parts of our Army as are most accessible; than which none is more exposed than Nixon's and Glovers Brigades. To this effect I have already written to General Howe, and wish you to give and indeed see, that the necessary precautions are used to guard Nixon from a Surprize.

The Spirit of enterprize which is already gone forth, and hitherto crowned with success should not be checked, but confined to proper objects, and such as appear to be fully within our reach. Should it be found therefore, that the enemy advance Picquets beyond their Works at Verplanks point, can not they be taken off? and a snare laid for the pursuers, if any attempt is made to rescue the Prisoners? To me the thing seems easy. and only requires the necessary information, which an enterprizing and judicious Officer who might be entrusted with the execution would soon obtain without betraying the design of his enquiries.

Pray, is Genl. Parsons from Camp still? if he is, and no very good reason assigned for it, I think he should be required to join his Brigade. I am, &c.⁹³

92. In the letter sent this blank is filled with "150."

93. The letter sent is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and varies from Washington draft in spelling, capitalization, and punctuation only. It is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

To LORD STIRLING

August 21, 1779.

My Lord: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 19th written at 9 o'clock A.M. and that of the same date of one o'clock. P.M. containing the agreeable information of Major Lees having succeeded against Powles Hook. I join my congratulations with your Lordships on this occasion and thank you for the effectual assistance afforded Major Lee in completing the enterprise. The increase of confidence which the army will derive from this affair and that of Stoney point, I flatter myself the great will be among the least of the advantages resulting from these events.

As the enemy must feel himself disgraced by these losses, he may endeavour to lessen it by a retaliation in kind. It is natural to expect his attempts on such parts of the army as lye most exposed. This sentiment I make no doubt has occurred to your Lordship, and will of course proportion your vigilance to the nature of your situation, and the danger which may be apprehended. I have this moment received your letter of the 20th. Your Lordship will be pleased to give my thanks to the officers and troops concerned in the capture of the garrison at Powles Hook for their good conduct and gallant behaviour on the occasion. The commissary of prisoners is directed to attend to receive the British prisoners.

Mr. Erskine has left this for the purpose of laying out the road mentioned in one of your Lordship's former letters; I wish to have it completed as soon as possible. I am, &c.⁹⁴

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

Westpoint, August 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my Letter of yesterday I observe that through the assistance of—⁹⁵ and his agents, and other Channels, you might obtain accurate knowledge of the position of the enemy without Kings-bridge. I am still of the same opinion; but under the idea I entertain of—⁹⁵ do not conceive it would be expedient in you to drop the smallest hint by which he could discover the tendency of these inquiries, much more the time and manner of execution, if these should be the result of them. considering him as a double character, it is more than possible he would give some intimation by which the project would be ruined, if otherwise it bid fair for success. Nor would it be in his power to deny to the enemy (who probably would charge him with it) his having any knowledge of the transaction if he really should have had previous intimation of it.

94. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

95. Elijah Hunter.

I am now led, though persuaded it is unnecessary, to caution you against a surprize yourself; the enemy will feel themselves much hurt at the repeated instances of disgrace, their arms have lately met with; and will most assuredly attempt to bury it in some stroke of retaliation on such parts of the Army as is most accessible, than which none is more so than that under your commd., because every preparation for it can be concealed, and the Troops are on the spot ready to operate at a moments warning, I could not therefore restrain my pen on this head, though I am persuaded you will do every thing that Military prudence can dictate to guard against it. With sincere esteem etc.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 22, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As Congress are yet uninformed of the enterprise against Powles Hook, and I am anxious to have them furnished with the particulars, I have to request your report without delay. I heartily congratulate you and wish you to give my thanks to the officers and troops who were concerned on this occasion. I am, &c.⁸

8. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West-point, August 22, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a letter from Major Genl. Heath, relative to the exchange of a Dr. Richardson,⁹ Surgeon's mate to Col. Graters¹⁰ Regt. for one of the same rank of the enemy taken at Stoney-point. I have no objection to its execution, if the facts are as stated. I would however observe that I am informed some of the Doctors taken at this place, hold commissions in the line. This should be inquired into and an exchange with such avoided or made only for one of the enemy's mates without rank in the line.

I suppose you have given directions to one of your deputies to take order, on the prisoners made at Powles Hook. I am, &c.¹¹

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, August 23, 1779.

My Lord: An Officer of the Marichause Dragoons has charge of a large sum of the Money called out of circulation, which is to be sent forward to Philadelphia. Be pleased therefore to direct a careful Officer of the Virginia line to proceed with it with an Escort of six Men

9. Abijah Richardson. He was surgeon's mate of the Third Massachusetts Regiment; was exchanged in September, 1779; surgeon of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, in July, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

10. Col. John Greaton, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment.

11. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On August 22 Washington wrote Lord Stirling requesting that the boats be moved from Newark "to their former stations as I do not apprehend them altogether safe where they now are." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

from Captain Belkins¹⁸ troop. Your Lordship will be pleased to give this Officer the same instructions as you gave to Captain Stith,¹⁹ who took charge of the former parcel of Money. He is to keep an Account of his expenditures. I am, etc.²⁰

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, August 23, 1779.

Sir: I have received your report of the attack of Powles

18. Capt. Henry Bedkin, of Pulaski's Legion. He served to the close of the war.

19. Capt. John Stith, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment, He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Hook transmitted by Captain Rudolph, which I have forwarded to Congress by Lieutenant McCallester. I shall be sorry if this should be contrary to your wish or Captain Rudolph's expectation, as I have the best opinion of this Gentlemans merit. My motives for sending Mr. McCallester with the dispatches were that he commanded one of the forlorn hopes and got possession of the standard. As custom required the sending this to Congress, I thought the bearer of it ought to be the Person who had the good fortune to gain possession of it, especially as you had forwarded it by him to me; nor would it have been warranted by precedent to have sent one with the dispatches and another with the standard. You will find my sense of your conduct and of that of the officers and men under your command, expressed in the General order of yesterday and in my letter to Congress. I congratulate you on your success. You will send a small escort of dragoons with Lt. McCallester. I am, etc.

P.S. You will be pleased to order Capt. Handy with the detachment under his command to join his Brigade as soon as the Soldiery have recd. their shoes.²¹

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, August 23, 1779.

Sir: Be pleased to direct an Officer of your troop and six

21. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Men to take charge of a sum of public Money at present in the hands of Lieut. Lilley²² of Massachusetts and proceed with it to Major General Lord Stirling at Ramapough. Lieutenant Lilley will most probably be found at the Qr. Masters at New Burgh. The inclosed for Lord Stirling is to be delivered to him by the Officer commanding the Escorte. I am, etc.²³

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, August 24, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 13th inst.

The situation of the prisoners at Rutland seems to make it necessary, to give one of them the permission which is asked. But to render this of as little advantage as possible to the enemy, you will be pleased to order him to Rhode Island, to proceed from thence, by water to New-York, and return by the same passage to Rutland.

It will be agreeable to you to hear, that on the morning of the 19th instant, Major Lee of the dragoons, completely surprised and carried the enemy's strong post at Powles Hook. He brought off 7 officers and 151 privates. He imagines that

22. Lieut. Reuben Lilley, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

about 40 were killed and wounded by the bayonet. Not a musquet was discharged on our side. Our loss the most trifling.

The vicinity of this post to New-York, the danger of his having his retreat cut off, by a body thrown over the North-river, with some other disagreeable circumstances determined him to bring off his prisoners instantly, leaving the artillery and stores of the garrison.

Yesterday I was informed by General Sullivan, of his arrival at Tioga on the 11th inst., without loss or opposition. On the 13th he destroyed *Chemung* with all its plantations of corn &c. &c.

The enemy had evacuated the place the evening before, and gave but little interruption to his operations. This is the second Town, with their dependencies which he has destroyed, which opens to him the whole Indian country.

In the course of the day, and his pursuit after the Indians, we had seven men killed and fourteen wounded. The enemy's loss could not be ascertained, nor is it supposed to be considerable as their flight was sudden and precipitate.

This is our most material intelligence; that from Europe you will have received through the public papers. I have only to add that Arbuthnots fleet is not yet arrived. By our calculations it must be out 90 days, provided the accounts of its sailing are true.

By some recent advice from the enemy, it appears that some troops have been thrown over from York Island, to Long Island and put in motion Eastward, but with what

intention is altogether conjectural. I am, etc.²⁷

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West point, August 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 15th. instant from Tioga, and congratulate you upon your success against *Chemung* and *Scheshequening*. This stroke, I hope, will put your junction with General Clinton out of all hazard, after which, I think you have little to fear.

I have the pleasure to inform you, that on the night of the 18th: instant, Major Lee of the Dragoons, with a detachment from the Virginia and Maryland lines and a troop of dismounted Dragoons, completely surprised and carried the Enemy's strong post at *powles Hook*. He brought off seven

Officers and 151 privates. He imagines about 40 were killed and wounded by the Bayonet, which was alone used, not a Musket having been discharged on our side. Our loss was most trifling. The Vicinity of this post to New York, and danger of having his retreat intercepted by a Body thrown over the North River, determined him to bring off his prisoners instantly, and leave the

27. In the writing of James McHenry.

Artillery and Stores. European politics bear a very pleasing aspect. We have every Reason to believe that Spain has by this time taken a decided part. Great Britain having in the most explicit terms refused to accept of her mediation.

The long expected Fleet, under Admiral Arbuthnot, has not yet arrived at New York, altho', if they did actually leave England, they must have been out ninety days. I am, etc.

P.S. In consequence of your letter Governor Clinton immediately put Colo. Pawling upon his March and he was to meet Genl. Clinton at Anaquaga the 15th. Inst.²⁸

[N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 24, 1779.

Whereas it is found impracticable, by the ordinary mode of procuring teams to furnish a sufficient number to prosecute the important defences of this post with so much vigor and effect as the exigency of the public service demands, and there is a constant necessity to have recourse to the expedient of impressing them through the Country; You are hereby authorised, from time to time by your self or persons with written authority from you to impress at any place within this state, such number of teams as the good of the service shall require for the purpose abovementioned. For which, with the

28. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

fullest confidence in your judgment and discretion, and that you will exercise the power intrusted to you in the manner least burthensome and injurious to the Inhabitants. This shall be your warrant .²⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am this moment favoured with your letters of yesterday, one public one private, and yesterday with that of the 21st.³⁰

The conduct of the militia at horseneck is a little extraordinary, but perhaps it is rather an omission than a willful delinquency. It would however be inexpedient to involve any question of authority upon the occasion and better to make it an affair of management. The Militia being drawn out by the mere motion of the State and for a local purpose, it is a nice point to determine, how far they may be subject to the command of Continental officers, unless absolutely acting in conjunction. I send you a line to the commanding officer at Horseneck, which I hope will place things upon a proper footing. Whenever it shall be found necessary to call out the Militia of this state I have

29. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

30. This letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

no doubt they will be subjected to the direction of any superior Continental officer where they serve; when they act in conjunction it must be so of course.

With respect to the proposed attempt I have full confidence that your undertaking or relinquishing it will be determined by sufficient reasons. At the same time I do not think the forward movement for the ostensible purpose of foraging would be so likely to succeed as another mode which may be adopted. It was practised with success in the enterprise against Paulus Hook; but this would awaken the enemy's suspicions to a repetition of the same stratagem and make the deception less probable. The movements of the enemy on Long Island is an additional objection to it, as your approach toward the Bridge would increase your danger, and I think your jealousies for that quarter are so justifiable, that I would recommend to you to redouble your vigilance; and if you should find it necessary to change your position for one of greater security, you will not delay it to consult me. An inclination of a few miles to your right will not be amiss. I shall caution the militia at Horseneck in the same spirit and advise them to govern their motions by the instructions they may receive from you.

The mode, which, in my opinion would give your project the greatest likelihood of success is to assemble suddenly all your dragoon and waggon horses, to mount the men of your party double;

begin your march about dusk and push down, under favour of the night with all the celerity in your power. Your present

distance would render the attempt less suspected; your approach, under whatever pretence, would create alarm. Your movement by this method would be more rapid, more unexpected, less discoverable; the surprise more complete. The only doubt is concerning the sufficiency of the horses; of this without knowing the number, I cannot judge. What I here mention is only advice not direction and leave you to act as you please. I am, &c.³¹

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE MILITIA AT HORSENECK

Head Quarters, West Point, August 24, 1779.

Sir: I am informed by Major General Howe that there has been hitherto no communication between you and him. It appears to me necessary for the good of the service and for your mutual security that you should correspond and cooperate and that as far as may be consistent with the instructions you have received from the governor, you should comply with his advice and directions. I would not wish by any means to interfere with the intention of the state or to do any thing which may contravene the local purposes for which your party may have been called out; but only to establish such a concert of views between the Continental troops whose object is the same and the

31. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

militia under your command, as will most effectually promote the service, cover the country annoy the enemy and afford reciprocal aid and security. This concert is the more necessary at this moment as I have received information, that the enemy have their Grenadiers and light troops on Long Island moving Eastward in the vicinity of the Sound. I know no more likely end they can have in view than to surprise the troops in your quarter to prevent which the greatest vigilance and care will be requisite and a perfect co-operation between the Militia and Continental troops. Guard boats moving about the sound during the night will be of excellent use, if under proper regulations. I am, etc.³²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

West point, August 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 14th. five days ago, and should have done myself the pleasure of writing to you before, if there had not been a variety of pressing business on hand.

As almost the whole of the advances in the account you were pleased to transmit me and which I return agreeable to your request were made during my absence from Camp, I cannot give you any information respecting them of my own knowledge. I have made inquiry of the General, who cannot particularly designate

32. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the sums paid on account of the State. Mr. Tilghman says he thinks that those crossed were as you will see by his Certificate.

With respect to promotions, I must take the liberty to refer you to the General Orders issued Two or three days since, a Copy of which you will probably see before this comes to hand, in which you will find sundry acts of Congress published prescribing the mode in which appointments and promotions to vacancies are to be made. The General cannot interfere in the business or adopt a different system. I have written by his direction to the Board of War for a Copy of the Virginia arrangement, as he has not got it, and there are some applications now before him, with respect to it, which seem to be attended with difficulty.

If you wish a return of Captn. Porterfield's Commission, you will be pleased to inform me of the date of his resignation when I will indorse a Certificate and transmit it to you.

I have nothing new, unless I tell you that General Sullivan according to his Letter of the 15 has burnt Chemung and Cheneskunck. The Detachment advanced for this purpose met with but little opposition. Two Officers however were wounded (one badly) and 13 privates; 7 privates were also killed.

Chemung was a considerable Town, where there were very large Crops of Corn. I am, etc.⁴³

43. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

August 25, 1779.

Dear Webb: I have received your two favors and also have seen your Letter to Genl Greene, and am exceedingly sorry such difficulties have occurred to prevent your exchange.

You will have heard from Mr Beatty the Commissary, and I am persuaded there was nothing settled between him and Mr. Loring with respect to the British Officers, released at Corunna.⁴⁴ Besides what he has told me, I have seen Mr Loring's list of the Officers who appear to have been the subjects of their conference, and none of those Gentlemen are mentioned in it that I recollect. Mr Loring must have been mistaken in his representation. I have mentioned the affair to his Excellency and the substance of your Letters. The result is, that it is impossible for him in general cases to take up any business respecting prisoners, but upon a general scale and system. However as the prisoners taken by Captn Newman⁴⁵ were not originally subject to the direction of the Continent, as he was not in their employ and the owners have consented that you and Colo. Coates⁴⁶ might be exchanged for them the General does not think that our Officers can object to the measure and will second your views; but as the owners themselves have not particularly designated any other persons and seem to have left it to him from the Letters you delivered

44. Spain.

45. Capt. Wingate Newman, of the American privateer *Vengeance*.

46. Col. William Coates, of the Pennsylvania Militia.

to make exchanges for the residue. If he interferes at all in the business, the residue must be applied to release our Officers according to their ranks and the priority of their captivity. And let me add my friend that this ought to be the case. It is not a liberal or a just policy that makes any distinction about prisoners of War engaged in the same contest; there should be no distinction of this or that State; but every man taken from the Enemy, no matter by whom, ought to be applied to the release of the first Officer of his rank, prisoner with them.

My advice to you is to come to this place and without delay. It is very probable there may be a meeting between the Two Commissioners, when your exchange by your personal attendance may be more easily effected. I am Dear Webb Yrs., &c.

P.S. Bring with you All the Original papers from the British Consul at Corunna.⁴⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of Yesterday, inclosing a representation by Capt. Heywood of the treatment of his Flag, and a letter from General Huntington on the subject of the deficiency of Rations. I have wrote to Sir Henry Clinton, remonstrating against the indelicacy of such behaviour, and hoping that no such insult will be offered in future. You will be pleased to send

47. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison."

the inclosed to Verplanks point. I will have reference to the different regulations that have been made respecting Rations, and will give an answer to the Contents of Genl. Huntingtons letter, as soon as I have satisfied myself on the line of conduct that ought to be pursued. I am, &c.⁶³

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, August 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: Mr. Harrison having laid before me two Letters which he had received from Major Cappel and also a Certificate signed by you and Colo. Davies, respecting the Major's right to promotion to a Lieutenant Colonelcy; I have been led to consider the arrangement of the Virginia line in the best manner I could from such papers as I have in my hands, and I am sorry to find that there seems to be several difficulties in his case and that the principles and practice which have been pursued in similar instances are opposed to the allowance of his claim in the extent it is made. I have written to him fully upon the subject; but there is one point with respect to the Virginia line, which involves many cases, on which I would wish to know your sentiments, and those of the Field Officers present, viz. In what light the Officers now prisoners and who were arranged as Supernumerary, but not

63. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

out of the line in the first instance, are considered. It appears to me, that it will be an act of the highest justice to consider the Officers in this predicament entitled to, and as filling the vacancies

as they happened, after the arrangement at White plains. I dont know how far this may be agreeable to your ideas or the expectation of the line; but if this mode is pursued, besides preserving the claims of the prisoners and advancing them on a regular scale of promotion, which both justice and humane attention to their misfortunes certainly require, it will simplify the arrangement of the line, remove innumerable difficulties, and put it on the same footing with every other in the Army. And the mode is the more eligible, as it would not work an injury to any Officer, as the whole would be promoted at the precise time or at least would obtain Commissions giving them rank when their Titles accrued, while it would prevent a wrong to the rest of the Army. I have written to the Board of War for a Copy of the Arrangement transmitted from Middle Brook Camp, not having one by me, and shall be very happy if matters can be so conducted as to do substantial and equal justice to all. I shall be glad to receive your Answer, as soon as circumstances will admit. I am, etc.

P.S. You will be pleased to deliver the inclosed Commissions.⁶²

62. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR SAMUEL JORDAN CABEL⁶⁴

West point, August 26, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Harrison has laid before me Two Letters, which he had received from you and also a Certificate signed by Colo Davies and Generals Muhlenberg and Woodford respecting your right to promotion to a Lieutenant colonelcy. I have considered the matter, and, from the high opinion I have of your merit and services, I am sorry to find there are difficulties in your case; and that the principles and practice which have been adopted and pursued in similar instances, will not authorise an allowance of your claim in the extent it is made. The point to which I allude at present, is the date from which you claim to rank. This cannot be granted, consistently with the system of Arrangement, tho' on a large and liberal scale of justice and generosity, you might be well entitled to it; and your rank when you are promoted, must be governed by some event posterior to the reduction of the Virginia line at the White plains. There is some degree of hardship in the matter; but being the effect of the arrangement, I flatter myself the same zeal which has hitherto marked your conduct and which led you to continue a Major, will induce your chearful acquiescence. I am also concerned that this is not the only difficulty that occurs. It appears to me that it will be an Act of the highest justice to place the Officers who

64. Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. His promotion to lieutenant colonel dates from December, 1778.

are prisoners and who were arranged in the first instance as Supernumerary, in the vacancies as they happened, and before any new promotions. I don't know how far this may be agreeable to your ideas or expectation and that of the line; but it seems to correspond with your Letter of the 17th to Mr. Harrison. If this system is practiced on which as I have observed appears to be right, besides preserving the claims of the prisoners it will simplify the arrangement of the line, remove innumerable difficulties and put it on the same footing with every other in the Army. Nor would this be attended with any injury to any Officer, as the whole would be promoted at the precise time, or at least would obtain Commissions, giving them rank when their titles accrued; which, besides working no injustice to themselves, would prevent a wrong to the rest of the Army. Under this regulation you will be entitled to the fourth vacant Lieutenant Colonelcy that happens. I have written to Genls. Woodford and Muhlenberg and requested them to inform me of the sentiments of the Field Officers present, respecting this mode and I have also written to the Board of War for a Copy of the Arrangement made at Middle Brook, which is not only necessary upon this but some other occasions. The Lieutenant Cols who have resigned are those mentioned in the list below. I am etc.⁶⁵

Lt. Colo. Fleming,⁶⁶ 15 Decr. 1778. Richardson,⁶⁷ 10 May 1779. Ballard,⁶⁸ July Fourth 1779. Cropper⁶⁹ and Sims⁷⁰ gone to Philadela., whether they will resign or not uncertain.

65. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

66. Lieut. Col. Charles Fleming, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He resigned Dec. 15, 1778.

67. Lieut. Col. Holt Richardson, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He resigned May 10, 1779.

68. Lieut. Col. Robert Ballard, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He resigned July 14, 1779.

69. Lieut. Col. John Cropper, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He resigned Aug. 16, 1779.

70. Lieut. Col. Charles Simms, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He resigned Dec. 7, 1779.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN⁷³

West point, August 27, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of this date and am exceedingly sorry to hear, that the condition of your health unfits you for the fatigues and hardships of your present command. As this is the case, I cannot refuse your request to come back to the line of the Army and have only to regret that such a circumstance should exist as to make the return of a good and brave Officer necessary. I am etc.⁷⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: On the 24th instant a New-York paper announced the arrival of a 74 Ship, (one of Admiral Arbuthnot's) and that the whole fleet were about 30 leagues Eastward. Our advices since confirm their arrival in the Hook [on the 25th]. I have not yet learned what regiments, it has brought, or the general amount of the reinforcement. I have been favored with your account to Col. Hay.

73. He was, at this time, with the light infantry; appointed lieutenant colonel commandant of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment in October, 1779; transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

74. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I wish for a confirmation of the West-India captures. It serves to lessen in some measure our misfortune at Penobscot. I am, etc.⁸³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

My Lord: I have successively received your two favours of the 23rd and 26th with their respective inclosures.

The transactions in the Virginia line in consequence of the enterprise against Powles Hook are to me as painful as they were unexpected. I shall make no remarks on those parts of the state of

grievances which happened without my participation, as your Lordship has fully answered them and in a manner which I hope will be satisfactory. The only point I shall take notice of is the giving the command to Major Lee. This could be exceptionable but on three principles, his being a horse officer, his being unconnected with the division, from which the greatest part of the detachment was drawn, or the number of men employed, being too large for his rank. The first seems to be that on which the principal stress is laid. An inquiry into the general practice of armies would convince the Gentlemen concerned,

83. In the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

that horse and foot acting in conjunction, the officers indifferently command each other with no other title than superiority of grade or seniority of commission. The supposed ignorance of the service of infantry, cannot be an objection to an officer of cavalry, nor that of the service of cavalry to an officer of infantry; because there is an analogy in the principles which govern the manœuvres of these different corps, and every officer is supposed to have sufficient knowledge of these principles to enable him to make general dispositions with either though not perhaps to enter minutely into the interior arrangement. This indeed is not at all necessary as each corps has officers of its own to manage this part of the business, and to execute the particular movements which are required of them by The Commanding Officer.

If it be said that in this instance the cavalry and foot did not act together, this will be clearly a mistake: for though the greater part of the horse had no share in the attack they still had an essential share in the enterprise by being employed to give security to the attacking party and the dismounted dragoons absolutely composed a part of the attacking force. The nature of Major Lee's corps being of the Legionary and partisan kind and consisting both of horse and infantry gave him an additional right to a command of this sort, and excludes the objection (if it otherwise had any weight) that supposes an officer of horse incapable of commanding infantry from an ignorance of the service.⁸⁴

The Gentlemen observe that this practice of giving the command of the infantry to horse officers, will tend to discredit

84. At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "It is intimated that either of the Brigadiers would have been glad of the command. If Major Lee had not been concerned in the affair. The propriety of giving the command of less than five hundred men to a Brigadier to the exclusion of the Colonels and other field officers, would in my opinion have been much more questionable than what is now complained of."

the officers of infantry in the eyes of the soldiery; why should this be the case more than giving the command of cavalry to foot officers? Both are practised frequently and I believe no inconvenience of this kind has ever arisen on either side, nor do I believe it ever would arise, unless an appearance of discontent in the officers should awaken the suspicions (they intimate) in the minds of the men. The second principle can have no weight, when we consider that it is the governing maxim for particular enterprises, out of the common course of service, that no officer has a claim to the command more than another, and that circumstances alone must determine to whom it shall fall, all which in this instance were in favour of Major Lee. The prevailing practice of armies forbids all pretensions founded upon the rules observed in ordinary cases. If it be thought that the circumstance of the *greater part* being taken from your division intitled an officer of that division to the command; it may as well be said, that whenever detachments are made from different regiments, the regiment which furnishes most men should give the commanding officer; a doctrine which would be new in military history, and peculiar to our service.

As to the number of men, any field officer in any service may with propriety have the command of 500; and on occasions so extraordinary as the present, of a great many more. If the example of the British army may be cited, most of the Gentlemen will recollect, in this war, several instances of the kind;

and if they will take the pains to inquire into the usages of other foreign service they will find that nothing is more customary. It is true in the common details a Major's command is estimated much lower; but this is only intended to regulate the routine of guards and other current service and is never supposed to fix a standard for special operations.

The reasons your Lordship has assigned for giving the command to Major Lee as they were the true ones so they are in my opinion conclusive. This officer's situation made it most convenient to employ him to make the necessary previous inquiries. It was the best calculated to answer the purpose without giving suspicion. He executed the trust with great address intelligence and industry and made himself perfectly master of the post with all its approaches and appendages. After having taken so much pains personally, to ascertain facts and having from a series of observations and inquiries arranged in his mind every circumstance on which the undertaking must turn, no officer could be more proper for conducting it; and as the command was not to exceed what an officer of his rank might decently be intrusted with, it would have been a piece of hardship, if not injustice to him to have given the honor of the execution to another. I am told it has been asked whether if a Lieutenant had been employed in the line of his duty to reconnoitre a post, which was to be attempted with a Brigadier's command, The Lieutenant was therefore to have the direction of

the enterprise? This question does not suppose a parallel. There are no precedents for giving a Lieutenant so extensive a command;

on the contrary it is repugnant to all practice; whereas nothing is more common than to give a Major the command of 500 men. If the question had been whether a Lieutenant, in such circumstances could with propriety execute an enterprise which required the number of men usually constituting the command of a Captain, the answer would have been in the affirmative, because this number of men, consistent with decency and precedent, might be given to a Lieutenant, and policy and justice dictate that a man who has had the principal trouble should have the principal honor, and the one who has acquired most perfect knowledge of the business should be charged with its execution.

I have been thus particular in the discussion of this point, because I am persuaded the exceptions which have been taken can not have proceeded from any other motive than that which has been professed and it is my wish to rectify ideas which in my apprehension are mistaken. I think the Gentlemen who have complained on more cool reflection will be satisfied that they have not been injured in this respect, and that the giving the command to Major Lee was agreeable to the strictest military propriety. In this light it appeared to me at the time and still does appear, or I should not have adopted the measure. Nothing is farther from my inclination, than to wound the feelings of any set of officers, by withholding from them the means of distinguishing themselves, to which they have a just claim, from a predilection to any

particular person or persons. I am conscious of no such motive; and I have the best opinion of the merit of the Gentlemen, who conceive themselves to have been neglected. On their part, I am persuaded I shall not be disappointed, in believing that they will cautiously guard against any impressions, which may have the most distant tendency to disturb the harmony and order of the service; and that while they are careful to preserve a becoming sense of their rights, they will be equally careful to avoid that extreme of sensibility which may sometimes lead to a supposition of grievances that do not exist. I am, etc.

P. S. Your Lordship will perceive that this letter is intended to be communicated to the Gentlemen of your division.⁸⁵

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, August 28[-29], 1779.

My Lord: The arrival of Arbuthnot which comes to me, through different channels, makes it prudent to draw our force more together till we can ascertain the amount of the reinforcement, by which we may form a better judgment what it will be practicable for the enemy to undertake. Your Lordship will therefore be pleased to march towards Junes leaving a regiment at Suffran's to give countenance to the country and cover our convoys and Magazines.

85. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Major Lees corps will be ordered to resume its former position in the vicinity of that place and cooperate with the regiment you leave. In your march to Junes you need only consult the convenience of your men and move as leisurely as you please. Lt Col Washington is on his march from Trenton with a part of Baylor's Regiment. I wish him to be halted some where in your quarter, where he may be *in security* and interfere as little as possible with the forage on the communication. As your Lordship is best acquainted with the Country I shall be obliged to you to determine the spot and write a line by the dragoon to Col Washington who is desired to comply with your directions. I am, etc.

29th. I have the pleasure to inform your Lordship that I have just seen in a Boston paper of the 23d, brought in the Salem Packet thirty days from Bilboa, A Manifesto from His Catholic Majesty delivered at the Court of London by the Marquis D'Almodovar amounting to a declaration of Hostilities and a Message from the British King to the House of commons announcing the declaration. The Spanish Ambassador is retired from London and the English Ambassador recalled from Madrid. The French and Spanish fleet at sea amounting to 70 sail of the line.⁹⁵

95. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favoured with your letters of the 26th and 27th inst. public, and that of the 26th marked private.

As the arrival of a 74, one of Arbuthnots fleet is mentioned in a New-York print of the 24, I have no doubt but that the whole are in the Hook by this time. It is now our business to learn the particular Regiments, which compose the reinforcement, or their general force. [this I should suppose —⁸⁶ will

be able to do as also whether there are any appearances of a speedy movement by Land or Water, or both from A collection of Teams, Boats &ca. and as far as may be the destination or object.]

We have so little said, or so few principles established, decisive of the propriety or impropriety of flags, or under what circumstances they are detainable that it is no easy matter to give advice on this part of your letter. Should we apply to the practice of war, we shall find this very inconsistent with itself, regulated by a supposed necessity, opinion or caprice. Sometimes it may be expedient to detain a flag sent on the most justifiable occasion. At others the most trifling business must be heard in order to preserve a like indulgence from the enemy and prevent retaliation or recrimination on their part. In general we can only defeat the enemy's intentions in such flags as you have

86. Elijah Hunter.

described by our instructions to our officers on out posts, and the prudence and caution of their reception. Should such instances occur, as that to Col. Meads Militia, I think you will be perfectly justifiable in a detention of the flag. There is no objection to your using flags occasionally. The resolution of Congress to which you allude was forbidding officers commanding out posts &c. from suffering inhabitants or others going within the enemy's lines unless on a written pass of the State to which they might belong.

If the enterprise in contemplation is to be undertaken at all, it must be executed immediately; but if it is judged ineligible at this time it must be relinquished. The arrival of the enemy's reinforcement renders it necessary to compact our force more than it is at present. You will take your measures accordingly. Your movement is to the right so far as to put you in a situation to form a junction with this army with dispatch and without being subject to interruption [under almost any circumstances; this may be covered under the appearances of a foraging].

The only actual survey which I have of the Country you now are in, is on a pocket map. Had I a duplicate it should be at your service. I am, &c.⁸⁷

87. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The portion in the last brackets has Washington's composition altered by McHenry to read "under almost any circumstances; this may be effected under the appearances of a forage."

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, August 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received your favour of the 26th with the papers accompanying it. I assure you the manner in which the Virginia division have taken up the affair gives me the most sensible concern. I had no idea that the command given to Major Lee could have been considered by them as a violation of their rights; nor can I after the most deliberate reflection find any reason to alter the opinion I first entertained, which was that Major Lee on principles of justice prudence and the strictest military propriety was intitled to the command. I have discussed the point fully, in a letter to Major General Lord Stirling which I have requested him to communicate to the Gentlemen interested. You will perceive that while these are my sentiments I can give no assurances which will operate against the principle of employing officers in Major Lee's circumstances in a similar manner. So far as a Senior officer fell under his command, the affair was unfortunate, but this was evidently a mistake in the first instance and if the Gentlemen have any apprehension, that this may be drawn into precedent (which I can hardly suppose) I do not scruple to give them the most positive assurances to the contrary; for I deem it an invariable principle that no inferior or junior officer can command a superior or senior. I flatter myself Gentlemen you will dispationately weigh the reasonings I have offered and convinced that they are well founded will use your influence to appease the discontents which have arisen and satisfy the officers in general that no injury has been either intended or done to their privileges. I am etc.⁸⁸

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: On receipt of this you will be pleased to put your regiment under marching orders, and proceed without delay by the best and shortest route to rejoin this army.⁸⁹ I find this measure necessary as the reinforcement which the enemy have been expecting, has I am advised, arrived at New-York. This makes it expedient to draw together as much of our force as possible on the occasion. I am, etc.⁹⁰

88. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

89. Hazen was then at Coos, N. H.

90. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL DAVID HALL OR OFFICER COMMANDING DELAWARE BATTALION

Head Quarters, West Point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: On receipt of this letter you will be pleased to lose no time in marching your regiment to join the Brigade to which it belongs. You will take the route by Morristown, Pompton, Ringwood, Junes in the Clove and by Dean furnace to the encampment of the Maryland division. I am, etc.⁹¹

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: The period is now come (in the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement) when intelligence is interesting and important. The first point to be ascertained, as nearly as possible, is the amount of the reinforcement and whether it consists of complete Corps or of Recruits. If of the former, what the particular Regiments are? The next matter, which I would wish you to endeavour to become acquainted with, is whether the enemy in consequence of the reinforcement seem preparing for a move, and if they are whether the preparations indicate it to be by land or by Water,

91. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

and to what point. These are the principal matters to which I would have you attend; your own Judgment will direct to any others which you may deem necessary. I am, etc.⁹²

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

West Point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: The period is now come (in the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement) when the intelligence of C—r Junr.⁹³ may be interesting and important. To delay his communications till they are matters of public notoriety, is answering no valuable purpose; but to be early precise and well informed in the several accots. transmitted, is essential. To know as nearly as may be the amount of the enemy's reinforcements with Arbuthnot. how many and the names of the complete Corps which compose it; whether there is any bustle in preparing for a movement of troops by land or water, or both, and the

destination of it, as far as can be discovered from appearances, information or surmise are much to be wished, and if you can with safety, request these matters of him I shall thank you. I am, etc.⁹⁴

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

93. Samuel Culper, jr., which was the alias of Robert Townsend.

94. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

West-point, August 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: That the long expected Fleet is arrived admits of no doubt, though the strength of the re-inforcement is matter of uncertainty. If it is so powerful as to enable the Kings Troops to take the field with a view of meeting this Army, General Clinton will not, it is to be presumed, delay the commencement of his operations a moment; because a knowledge of the event must have produced preparatory arrangements for the consequent movements.

Under this view and expectation, we also, should neglect nothing by which we can derive any advantage, and as nothing is more essential than a thorough knowledge of ground on which operations offensive or defensive are to be performed, I earnestly desire that you will recommend it to all the officers under your command (now in the high lands) to make themselves masters not only of the great and leading Roads from the enemy's lines, but all bye paths, and even the Woods; that defiles may be known and defended to good effect, Ambuscades formed, and the Enemys flanks gained with more ease, and if possible unsuspected.

I would have the Baggage of Nixon's and the Connecticut Brigades held in such readiness as to disencumber yourself of it at the shortest warning, and every thing fit for action; as the enemys movements when they become serious, will, more than probably, be vigorous, and rapid.

I have directed General Howe (if circumstances did no permit the immediate execution of the enterprize he had in contemplation) to incline a little this way; Lord Stirling ha the same orders, that our force under the uncertainty of the enemy's strength, and designs, may be a little more corn packed. I am, etc.

[MS.H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, August 29, 1779.

Dr Sr: I was favored with your letter of the 25th inst. advising me of your movement this way.

The dragoon who carries this, is ordered to call on Lord Stirling, who has my instructions to assign the regiment a proper place for the present. I am, etc.⁹⁹

99. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING LEE'S CORPS

Head Quarters, August 29, 1779.

Sir: As from Major Lees present situation, the command of his Corps will devolve on you, I am to desire you will pa the strictest attention to the movements of the enemy down the river. It is peculiarly necessary at this juncture as I am well informed the arrival of Admiral Arbuthnot has increased Sir Harry Clinton's strength: from this circumstance it will b necessary for us to double our diligence; I shall therefore rel on you, to take every step in your power to make the earliest discovery of any movements of the enemy [and communicate them to me without a moment's loss of time.] I am, etc.⁹⁸

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West Point, August 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: On the 15th instant I inclosed you an extract of a letter from General Sullivan requesting that a further supply of provision might be lodged at some secure place in his Rear, from whence it might be drawn occasionally. I have this day recd. a letter from him of the 20th: Extract of which I also inclose you.

98. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The phrase in brackets in the writing of Washington.

You will perceive by that, that he wishes a supply may be lodged at Wyoming against his Return, as he expects that all he carries with him will be expended by the time he reaches that place on his return. I shall write to the Govr. of Pennsylvania to give your Deputy every assistance in forwarding the provision and forming the Magazine at Wyoming. Be pleased to say whether my letter of the 15th reached you. I am, &c.³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

August 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: The following comes before you in consequence of the commands of his Excellency.

An old woman of about 80 years of age, Judah Fitzgerald, a former resident of New York and whose children are in the City, has obtained permission from Governor Clinton to return.

The General requests you to send in a serjeant with a flag to the enemy's lines to know if she will be received. He particularises a serjeant because objections have been made to a commissioned officer coming upon common or trifling occasions.

You will be pleased to send a line to the commanding officer with a State of the case, and let us know if a poor old devil, under her description, will be received.

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

His Excellency wishes you to add to your vigilance if possible in discovering the daily alterations in the number of shipping in the river. The additions which may be made to them, and every other movement or change which takes place within our observation. Certain and daily reports of this kind on which we can depend may lead us to some knowledge of the enemy's intentions. The general observes that it might be well enough to employ some of the Inhabitants in the vicinity of the river in this business, who should be constant in their communications. I congratulate you on the manifesto of the King of Spain to the Court of London, we received it yesterday in a Boston paper. A vessel has arrived at Baltimore in 60 days from France. The junction of the Spanish and French fleets have taken place and ten ships of the line had sailed from Toulon with troops for the reduction of Port

Mahon. This I make no doubt will be effected as there is no british marine of consideration in the Mediterranean. I am, etc.⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, August 31, 1779.

Dr. Sr: Some days past it was requested in General orders, that you would have the Waggon and horses in the most per

5. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

fect readiness to use at the shortest notice. I am now to request you will let me know the state they are in at present and that the utmost attention may be paid to them hereafter, keeping the horses constantly shod and every thing in perfect order to move, as it is impossible for us to know when they may be called for, and a disappointment in that instance may be attended with very disagreeable consequences. I do not mean by perfect order to move, that the horses are to be drawn from the places they are now at for the benefit of forage. I am, etc.¹²

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, August 31, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I received your favor respecting the state of the back road, and in order to effect that business with the least inconvenience to the troops, I have inclosed you a letter to Col. Hall of the Delaware battalion. It is left open for your perusal, and you will find that I have desired him to follow your directions, which you will be pleased to give him; and take such steps about the necessary tools as you think proper.

On the 28th Inst. I wrote to Col. Hall to join his Brigade here he was to take the route by Morristown,

12. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Pompton, Ringwood, and the Clove; but I conceive, if you send off immediately, yr letter will probably reach him before he leaves his camp at Middle Brook. I am, etc.¹³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West point, August 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 28th. inclosing a list of those Serjeants approved by the Executive of Virginia, a further recommendation of Eleven more and a letter from the Board of War of Virginia to you. I shall transmit the first to the Board of War and obtain Commissions upon them.

I am much averse to the promotion of non commissioned to regimental Officers but upon particular merit or extreme necessity, and nothing would make me consent to a further nomination, but a desire to give all the Colonels an equal chance of providing for a few of the most meritorious of their Serjeants. For this reason I would wish you to confine this second appointment to Harrison,¹⁴ Broadus,¹⁵ Spencer,¹⁶ who signalized himself at Stoney point and two from Colo. Russel's Regt. Colonels Wood and Neville seem to have had an opportunity of promoting some of theirs in the first nomination. If a list agreeable to the foregoing is made out and transmitted to the

13. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

14. Love Harrison. He was appointed ensign in the Eighth Virginia Regiment in September, 1779.

15. James Broadus. He was made sergeant in the Second Virginia Regiment; ensign in September, 1779; retired in December, 1780.

16. William Spencer. He was appointed ensign in the Eighth Virginia Regiment in September, 1779; lieutenant in September, 1780; captain in 1781.

State and approved by them, I will procure the Commissions. Should any of those in the second nomination have been older Serjeants than those in the first, it will be unlucky, but those who have been appointed and acting for some time as Officers, will expect and must take Rank of those appointed hereafter.

I have received a letter of the 26 July from Colonel Heth in which he says "I beg for permission either to return to my Regt. or go on and join Genl. Lincoln. I have wrote a confidential letter to Genl. Woodford who will give my Reasons for such an extraordinary application." Col Heth, I suppose, imagined that you were with the Army immediately under my command. That not being the case, be pleased to communicate, what is necessary for my information, to me.

I am pleased to find, that the Board of War of Virginia have powers to make provision for the line of the State, and I sincerely wish that you may feel the good effects of the exertions which the Gentlemen of the Board seem determined to make. I wrote a few days ago to the Governor, pointed out to him the small dependance which was to be put upon the Continental Cloathiers only, and pressed him to make as much provision as possible by means of State Agents. perhaps the powers given to the Board may be adequate to the purpose. I am, etc.

P.S. Be pleased to inquire of Genl. Muhlenberg whether the

State have approved of his nomination of Serjeants, and if they have to transmit the list, that Commissions may be obtained for them also.¹⁷

To COLONEL DAVID HALL

Head Quarters, August 31, 1779.

Sir: This will be transmitted you by Genl. Greene, who has my directions to give you his respecting the repair of the back road from Sussex to New Windsor. As it is much out of repair, and the route by which we get our supplies I must request your particular attention to it, and that you will not suffer the work to be slighted, but have it done in the most effectual manner. When this business is accomplished you will join your Brigade as directed in my letter of the 28th. I am, etc.¹⁸

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, West-Point, August 31, 1779.

Sir: Congress were pleased to come to a resolution of the 21st. instant of which the inclosed is a Copy. You will perceive it is their sense that Major General Phillips should not be indulged with

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

18. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

permission to send two officers into Canada as he has requested. In obedience to this signify to him that I countermand the directions contained in my letter to you of the 27 of July. You will give notice

to General Phillips that I took that step uninformed that the application was before Congress, and I am sorry to find it does not correspond with their wishes. I am, etc.¹⁹

[N.Y.P.L.]

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, West Point, August 31, 1779.

Sir: I have it in command from His Excellency to desire you to send down to General Wayne four more Dragoons. As they are to do duty at an advanced post, you will be pleased to pick out Men in whom you can confide and who understand [and] speak English well. I am, etc.²⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, September 1, 1779.

Sir: I am directed to inform you that on hearing Col

19. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

On September 1 Washington wrote again to Bland: "I wish in future, that all applications from the Convention troops may be communicated to Congress. So many different powers taking order in their affairs, may lead to some confusion." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

20. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

Halls regt was near Slotes, His Excellency wrote to Lord Stirling desiring siring him to furnish immediately two parties of 50 men each, the one to begin the repair of the road from Sussex Court House to Easton the other from New Windsor to the former place. This step was taken from an apprehension that your letter might escape Col Hall, and from the importance of entering upon the business without delay. particular orders were given to do the business effectually. If on the present plan your directions respecting tools should be necessary you will be pleased to give them. In the letter to his Lordship it was mentioned, that in case Col Hall should have proceeded on this duty it would be unnecessary for him to send the two parties. I am, etc.²⁵

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 1, 1779.

My Lord: I was last Night favd. with yours of the 30th Ult. with Colo. Taylors intelligence, and Rivingtons paper inclosed. I am in hopes that we shall in a day or two receive more accurate accounts of the real strength of the Reinforcements. I shall desire Doctr Cochran to give order respecting the sick of your division: and will have Lieut. Drummond's²⁶ conduct inquired into; such proceedings must not be tolerated.

25. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A D C."

26. Lieut. Peter Drummond, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Colo. Washington may as well remain where your Lordship posted him, for a few days, perhaps in that time the Enemy may begin to shew their intentions if they have any, of operating.

I am afraid the Ordnance ship, said to be carried into Phila. will turn out to be a Vessel laden with flour for New Yk. such an one is carried in.

I inclose your Lordship Colo. Hamilton's tranlation of Count de la Crois's²⁷ letter. I wish your Lordship may find better health from a few days retirement. As I am with great Regard etc.²⁸

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, September 1, 1779.

Sir: Genl. Greene has represented to me the bad state of the road leading from New Windsor to Easton and the delays occasioned in consequence of it to the transportation of provisions. The number of men necessary to be employed immediately in this service is 100; one half to begin at Sussex Court house and repair to Easton; the other from New Windsor to the former place. As we obtain our supplies by this upper route, and a delay in their coming on, may be attended with disagreeable conse

27. Louis, Comte de La Croix. He was a captain in the French Navy and had been wounded at the battle off Ushant.

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

quences, I am to request, you will impress the commanding Officer of each party with the absolute necessity of doing the business in the most effectual manner. I am, etc.

P.S. On a supposition that the Delaware battalion was still at Middle Brook I had given orders to Col Hall who commands it to go on this duty, but as I find he had left that place, I thought proper to give the above orders. Yet should Col Hall have gone on the business he may proceed, and it will be unnecessary necessary for you to send the party.²⁹

29. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, September 1, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this date "requesting me to give you in writing the instructions which you verbally received from me on the subject of Powles Hook, when you were last at Head Quarters, and particularly concerning the immediate evacuation of the post after the reduction and concerning the retreat."

When you were last at Head Quarters, the enterprise against Powles Hook was in contemplation, but not finally determined; mined; as there were some points of information still to be more fully obtained. I gave you then in general my ideas of the manner in which it should be conducted, whenever attempted, and desired you to use your best endeavours to procure information in such matters as appeared not to be sufficiently well understood; and mentioned the precautions, that should be taken to cover the design, and secure the party which might be employed in the Enterprise in its approach. But with respect to the point to which your request more particularly extends, to wit, "the evacuation of the post and concerning the retreat" My principal fear, from the moment I conceived a design against the post, was on account of the difficulty of the retreat, founded on the

relative situation of the post to that of the Enemy on York Island. This circumstance induced me to add, that in case the enterprise should be found eligible on farther inquiries, and determined on, that no time should be lost in case it succeeded, in attempting to bring off Cannon, Stores or

any other article, as a few minutes delay might expose the party, at least to imminent risk. I further recollect that I likewise said that no time should be spent in such case in collecting Straglers of the Garrison, who might skulk and hide themselves, lest it should prove fatal; also, that if the post could not be carried in an instant by surprise, the attempt must be relinquished. My objects were to surprize it, to bring off the Garrison immediately, and to effect a secure retreat. I am, etc.³⁰

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, September 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of yesterday.³⁶ You may be assured that the several matters mentioned in it shall be duly attended to, and my determination communicated, as soon as I have properly considered the different points referred to me. I am etc.

30. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

36. Butler's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers* and no letter to Butler of a subsequent date is found explanatory of Washington's determination. It is probable, however, that the matter was in connection with Captain Ashmead's courtmartial. See *General Orders*, September 5 and September 21, *post*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, September 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am just now favored with your letter of to-day with its inclosures which I return.

I do not see that any further measures can be taken on your part, to apprehend those prisoners who have escaped, or to prevent vent their gaining the enemy's lines.

It will be necessary on this occasion to order the person who had the principal charge of the provost, provided he is an officer under arrest; if a serjeant he must be confined and tryed, for suffering the escape. You will be pleased therefore, to give the proper orders for this purpose. I am, etc.³⁷

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, September 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was made very happy to find, by yours of the 20th ulto. that your junction with General Clinton would take place on the next day, and that no opposition had been given to him on the passage down the River. Colonel Pawling, not

37. In the writing of James McHenry.

having been able to reach Anaquaga at the appointed time, and upon his arrival there, finding that General Clinton had passed by, has returned to the Settlements with the men under his command, who were about 200. But as your junction has been effected with scarce any loss, I hope this small diminution of force will not be felt in your operations.

I yesterday recd. a letter of the 31st. July from Colo. Brodhead at Fort Pitt, from which the inclosed is an extract. By this you will perceive, that he intended to begin his march towards the Seneca Country on the 7th. or 8th. of last Month; and will also see his reasons for setting out so early.

On the receipt of your letter of the 15th. ulto., I immediately desired the Commissary General to form a Magazine for your future supply at some safe and convenient place in your Rear, and on receiving that of the 20th., I repeated the order, and directed him to make Wyoming the place of deposit. By the inclosed extracts from Colo. Wadsworth and Mr Blaine you will find that matters are in forwardness for that purpose.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Spain has at length taken a decisive part. In the inclosed paper, you will find her Manifesto delivered to the Court of Great Britain on the 16th. June last, with the message of the King to Parliament thereupon. It is to be hoped that this formidable junction of the House of Bourbon will not fail of establishing the Independance of America in a short time. I am,
&c.³⁹

[N.H.H.S.]

39. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

West-point, September 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 29th. accompanied by those from the General Officers, and have carefully considered their respective contents. The subject is of such a nature, that I should have thought it advisable not to have brought it to a formal investigation; but since it has been done, I shall give you my opinion with candour and explicitness.

When you accepted the Quarter Master Generals department and made a reservation of your rank, I considered it as intended to prevent the operation of a certain resolve of Congress, declaring that no Continental Officer should not [*sic*] hold more than one commission at a time, and to obviate any future doubt of your right to resume your proper station in the line on the resignation of this Office. It was not in my opinion understood, that you were to retain an actual permanent command, a proof of which is, that you immediately relinquished your division, and have continued out of command ever since, except upon two occasions of an extraordinary nature, and by special appointment. My idea was, that you were to stand precisely upon the same footing, in proportion to your rank, with Quarter Master Generals in other Services, who from the best information I have been able to obtain, do not usually exercise a regular lineal command; but are eligible by the Officer at

the head of the Army to occasional commands either on detachment or in the line, when in his opinion, it is for the good of the Service to employ them in this manner, and it does not interfere with the duties of the department, or with the particular and proper command of other Officers. Upon this principle you were appointed to the right wing in the affair of Mon. mouth, and were sent to take a command under General Sullivan, and both, as far as I have ever heard, were agreeable to the general Sense of the Army. To attempt a more precise definition of the cases in which you may be invested with actual command might only lead to misapprehension, discontent on one side or another, embarrassing discussions, and perhaps confusion.

The military reason which prevents a Quarter Master General from exercising command in ordinary cases, I take to be this: that whatever may be the fact, the presumption is, that both in action and out of action, he has, generally speaking, sufficient employment in the duties of his Office, and circumstances stances alone can decide when these are compatible with actual command.

The good opinion I have of your abilities and qualifications will make me take pleasure to give you oppertunities of rendering Service and acquiring military honor in the field as often as it can be done

consistent with propriety, the good of the Service and the reasonable pretensions of other Officers. The experience you have already had may satisfy you of my disposition. You have participated in the only two transactions of importance

which have happened, since your appointment in which the whole, or a considerable portion of the Army has been concerned. But I could not undertake to draw any line, which should determine the particular instances.

You ask several questions respecting your conduct in your present department. Your manner of entering it, and the services you have rendered.

I remember that the proposal for your appointment originated with the Committee of arrangement, and was first suggested to me by them. That in the conversations I had with you upon the subject, you appeared reluctantly to undertake the Office, and in one of them, offered to discharge the military duties of it, without compensation for the space of a year, and I verily believe that a regard to the Service, not pecuniary emolument, was the prevailing motive to your acceptance. In my opinion you have executed the trust with ability and fidelity.

The services you have rendered to the Army have been important, such as have gained my entire approbation, which I have not failed to express, on more than one occasion, to Congress in strong and explicit terms. The sense of the Army on this head I believe concurs with mine. I think it not more than justice to you to say, that I am persuaded, you have uniformly exerted yourself to second my measures and our operations in general, in the most effectual manner which the public resources and the circumstances of the times would permit.

But with the fullest allowance for your Services on the most liberal scale of compensation, I cannot but think the construction I have given to your pretension's to command is just and ample. Your own feelings must determine whether it is satisfactory. It corresponds with my sentiments of military propriety, and is, I believe, analogous to the customary practice of Armies, which is the best standard in all cases of this kind, so far as it does not contravene any positive constitution. I think too, it is most agreeable to the sense of a majority of the General Officers whom you have consulted. If it differs from your own I shall regret what it is not in my power to avoid. I am etc.⁴⁰

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: In answer to your letter of this date which I have this minute received. As you request my concurrence to the step you propose, I do not find myself at liberty to give it, because it appears to me to be premature and unnecessary. From the time your report was dispatched to Congress, there is no reason to suppose delay. I am firmly persuaded the event will shew you they cannot possibly intend you injustice. I should be sorry you would suffer your sensibility to betray you into an error

40. From the *Greene Papers* in the Library of Congress.

which on reflexion you would condemn. I am, etc.⁴¹

To MAJOR NOIRMONT DE LA NEUVILLE⁴⁴

Head Quarters, September 4, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day with the two resolves of Congress. I believe your apprehension of the operation of the last is ill founded. 'Twas intended to supply the defect of your brevet, which only gives you rank without pay and subsistence and not to affect your rank or confine you to any particular capacity. Your brevet entitles you to be designated to command, if circumstances will permit and your rights in this respect still remain the same, with the addition of the usual appointments to your rank.

The resolution of the first of April last was confined to a local and particular purpose, and ceased to have effect when you relinquished your design of going to the Southern army. The present resolution was necessary to entitle you to the same provision made by the former, and as I said before, does not affect your military rights. It will give me pleasure, if this interpretation is satisfactory as I am, etc.⁴⁵

41. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

44. Captain and formerly aide to General Conway. His majority was brevet only.

45. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, September 4, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a Copy of a Certificate by H. Hatencamp Esqr, His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Corunna (the Original of which has been transmitted to me) respecting the capture and release of Sundry British Officers by Captain Newman of an American privateer, belonging to Newberry in Massachusetts Bay; and stipulating for the release and liberation of a like number of our Officers, prisoners with the Enemy.

The public, according to the regulations which have hitherto prevailed and which still exist, not having a right in the first instance, to nominate the persons who should be received in exchange for those of the British released. The Captain and Owners of the privateer have mentioned Colo Coates and Colo Webb as those to be first benefited by their release, and are willing that the release of the remainder should operate generally for the benefit and liberation of Our Officers, prisoners with the Enemy. This being the case, as soon as the release of Colo Coates and Colo Webb is effected, to whom the Owners have given a preference, and which you will without delay endeavour to accomplish, You will inform the British Commissary of Prisoners, of the Officers to be released in exchange for the ballance. These are to be taken in regular course,

according to the order of their captivity and as their rank applies except in the Case of Violators of parole, as no other discrimination can be allowed as far as the matter rests with me. These exchanges are to be final, it being obviously the import of the agreement entered into at Corunna with the Consul, and in consequence of which the British Officers mentioned in it, have been and are entirely free.

As there are no full Colonels among the prisoners released at Corunna. The exchange of Colo Coates and Colo Webb must be effected on a principle of composition for which purpose you will have recourse to the table of ratios given to you for the regulation of parole exchanges, preferring them in the same order as was then directed. In case the enemy will not agree to the first and you are obliged to make use of the Others, you will have it jointly expressed in writing with Mr Loring, that this is done on the ground of convenience in this particular case, and is not to operate as a precedent hereafter.

Should the Enemy finally object to all your ratios, you will have a definitive proposal from them and report it to me for further directions. I am etc.⁴⁶

46. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favor of this Morning, inclosing a letter from General Parsons on the subject of Cloathing. To enable me to give an answer, it will be necessary for me to see General Parsons, which I shall be glad to do in the morning or when it is convenient to him. I am, etc.⁴⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this morning been favd. with your private and public letters of yesterday. The Reinforcement of the enemy, their vigilance at their advanced posts and seeming desire to draw you down towards them, all conspire to forbid your making any attempt upon *them*, and to cause a more than common attention on *your* part.

Finding by the date of yours of yesterday that you was still at lower Salem, I am under some apprehensions that you have not received mine of the 28th Augt. in which you are directed to move further this way, that you may be in readiness to form a junction should

49. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

there be occasion. I inclose an extract of that letter, lest the original should have miscarried, by which you will be guided.

I by no means think it eligible for you to move down for the purpose of making a forage, more especially as by the intelligence of —⁵³ the Enemy will be prepared to receive you. I have no news from any quarter since my last. I am, etc.

P.S. As soon as you have moved your present post inform me of it. I have given the necessary orders to Capt. Belden to proceed and meet the Minister.⁵⁴ He will be relieved at New Windsor.⁵⁵

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

West point, September 5, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your Letter and presented it to his Excellency. From your character of Mr. Swearingen⁵⁰ as an Officer, the General is unwilling to lose him and from this consideration and the peculiar circumstances of his case, he consents to his absence till December, when he expects he will join this Army without fail. His Excellency requests you will inform him of this and that he must not after such an indulgence entertain an idea either of resigning or remaining a day longer from the duties of [this] station. I am, etc.⁵¹

53. Elijah Hunter.

54. Minister of France.

55. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

50. Capt.-Lieut. Joseph Swearingen, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; appointed captain in February, 1781; prisoner to close of the war.

51. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. H[arrison]."

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 5, 1779.

Sir: I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that the Officer commanding Major Lees Corps has directions to have a party of thirty picked horse and men properly Officered at New Windsor on Saturday next, in order to escort Count de la Luzerne Minister of France on his way to Philadelphia and to request that you will have a like number in readiness on monday following some where on the road near Pompton Church to relieve this party, and proceed to Philadelphia. When you have determined on the precise spot where your party will be, you will be pleased to let the commanding Officer of Major Lees Corps know it. I am, etc.⁵²

52. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A. D. C."

Meade also wrote the same letter with the necessary changes to the officer commanding Lee's corps, who was to "give notice at Head Quarters of his arrival at New Windsor." Meade's letter is in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

To CAPTAIN ROBERT FORSYTH⁵⁶

Head Quarters, West-Point, September 5, 1779.

Sir: I am always sorry to lose a good Officer or when the circumstances of his affairs render his resignation necessary. I feel myself however in this instance pleased that we are not to be deprived of your services, but that we are still to enjoy their usefulness in another line of the Army. Under this idea I the more willingly, at this time acquiesce in your resignation.

It is usual to furnish a certificate that all public or regimental accounts have been settled, you will be pleased to procure such a certified settlement in order that your resignation may be completed. I am, etc.⁵⁷

56. The served subsequently as major of Virginia Militia.

57. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To CAPTAIN EZEKIEL P. BELDEN

Head Quarters, West-point, September 5, 1779.

Sir: I have advice of the ministers setting out from Boston for Philadelphia. You will therefore, on receipt of this, proceed without delay to Ridgefield, from thence to Fairfield, to New-Haven and to Harford, halting at this last place for his coming should you not meet him at some of the intermediate stages.

Immediately upon joining him you are to acquaint me by express mentioning the stages and route which he proposes, that I may know how to regulate matters for his reception. Should any accident occur to detain him, I am also to be informed by express.

It is probable that Major Genl. Baron Steuben will accompany the minister, in this case you will put yourself wholly under his orders, leaving the management of the above in tirely to the Baron. I am, etc.⁶³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 6, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you will find a representation from Capt.

63. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The letter sent is in the Congregational Library, Farrington Street, London, E. C.

Titus Watson⁷¹ of the Connecticut line in which he states his having been injured by the promotion of Capt. Cleft,⁷² a junior officer to a Majority, in violation of his rights as a senr. officer, and urges the determination of a Board of Officers to this effect of which he produces certificates which are also inclosed.

As Capt Watson states, that the arrangement of the Connecticut line was made in his absence which might have pre vented a proper knowledge of facts, and as the proceedings of the Board of Officers do not appear to have been reported to Head Quarters or the Board of War; it is necessary the case should have a rehearing, that if Capt Watson has really been injured, he may have redress. You will, therefore be pleased to appoint a second Board of Officers consisting of the field officers of the Connecticut line except Major Cleft to ascertain the relative rank of Captains Cleft and Watson previous to the promotion of the former to a Majority and to inquire into the principles upon which that promotion was made. You will transmit the proceedings of the Board to me. I am, etc.⁷³

[MS.H.S.]

To THE SUB-CLOTHIER OF CONNECTICUT

Head Quarters, West Point, September 6, 1779.

Sir: I am of opinion that you may, under the Resolve

71. Of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in January, 1780.

72. Maj. Willis Clift, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. His majority was ranked from May, 1778; transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

73. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

of Congress of the 23d. March last, continue to issue to the troops of the State of Connecticut (untill you are otherwise ordered by the Clothier General) such number of shirts, shoes and other Articles, as they may actually want, charging them as directed by said Resolve. I am, etc.⁷⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Westpoint, September 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your two favors of the 5th inst one public the other marked private.⁸¹

The current of my intelligence by different hands and from different quarters bring the enemy's reinforcement to about 3,000. This corresponds with your accounts and perhaps is pretty near the truth. The ignorance of the agents of —⁸² or the want of a proper genius for enquiry or observation may have led them to over rate their numbers, Caution however as you observe is necessary on our part. We will seem pleased with their every accounts, but believe only such of them as appears to be supported by the greatest variety of evidence. As Mr. — has been written for he may set out for Philada. when he thinks proper, while I am writing I have received your favor of the 6th.

70. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

81. Not found in the *Washington Papers*.

82. Elijah Hunter.

Your precautions appear to me to have been well taken for the security of your post, and I am sensible of the extent of protection which it gives to a country that would otherwise be exposed to the inroads of the enemy. The move more to the right was thought of [under the uncertainty of the Eys. strength and] on the supposition of their reinforcement being considerable, and the propriety

of having the whole army in a condition to operate at the shortest notice and to the greatest advantage. But as their reinforcement seems to be below what was apprehended, the proposed change of your position does not therefore appear necessary at present. I am, etc.

P. S. I have just recd. a letter from Genl. Sullivan of the 30th Augt. he informs me that the collected Force of Indians and Tories under the command of the two Butlers,⁸³ Brant⁸⁴ and McDonald⁸⁵ met him at a place called the New town upon the Cayuga River. They were very advantageously posted and intrenched. Genl. Sullivan forced their works, from which they fled with precipitation, leaving 11 Warriors dead and evident marks of a much greater loss; they also left behind a number of Arms, their packs, Blankets, Camp Kettles and such Baggage as such an Army might be supposed to have. our loss 3 Killed. 39 Wounded. He destroyed their Crops at this place, which were very extensive. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Majr. Talmadge immediately.⁸⁶

83. Lieut. Cols. John and Walter Butler.

84. Chief Joseph Brant.

85. Donald (Daniel) McDonald, of Jamestown, N.Y.

86. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry; the P. S. is in that of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets have been interpolated by Washington.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been informed, tho' not officially, that Monsr. Gerrard was to leave Philada. some time this week in his way towards Camp. As I would wish to have every mark of respect shewn to him, I must desire you to hold a Captain's Command of Horse ready at Pompton, that should he come on they may fall in with him at that place, and escort him to New Windsor. The Officer will present my Compliments to Monsr. Gerrard upon the occasion. That there may be no misunderstanding. This party is intended to be different from that which is ordered to receive Chevalier La Luzerne the new Minister of France on his way from Boston. Be pleased to acknowledge the Rect. of this by return of Express. I am, &c.

P.S. Should Monsr. Gerrard come on, dispatch a Dragoon to inform me of it with the time that he will reach New Windsor.⁸⁷

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have reed. yours of the 4th inclosing C— letter No 22 and also that of the 5th.⁸⁹ You may detain Brown in his present

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

89. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

employ, and I will inform Genl. Parsons that it is by my order. I have not heard that the enemy have any parties upon Long Island cutting Wood for the Garrisons of New York and Rhode Island. I think they were busy at that work, at this time last Year. Be pleased to direct your emissaries to make inquiry into this matter and whether they are collecting any considerable quantity of Forage for a Winter Stock. I am, etc.

P. S. Much may be deduced from the preparations which the Enemy are making in the Article of Cloathing. If light it designates a southern or West India expedition; if on the contrary warm and heavy it indicates a Winter Campaign or that they mean to remain in their Quarters. Desire C— if you have an opportunity, to pay particular attention to these matters and give information.⁹⁰

To THE ASSISTANT CLOTHIER AT NEWBURGH

Head Quarters, September 7, 1779.

Sir: The Adjutant General will furnish you with the Brigade returns lately called for, by which you will see the wants of the army in the articles therein mentioned. You are

90. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to proportion the stock of those articles in your hands to the respective wants of the different regiments on returns made out according to the mode which has been directed in general orders for regulating the manner in which all cloathing was to be issued. You will however have regard to those corps which have not had a share of the latest supplies and to the best of your judgment let them have such a proportion of the present, as will put them upon an equal footing with the other troops. In this you will by all means observe the strictest impartiality.

The Carolina troops on account of their remoteness from home and such other corps as have not had the benefit of state supplies are to be more particularly considered. I am, etc.⁸⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 8, 1779.

Dr. Sr.: I have just now received yours of this date accompanied by the letter from Genls. Parsons and Huntington to you, setting forth the unwillingness of the field officers of the Connecticut line to decide on the claims of Capts. Cleft and Watson⁴; as this unwillingness exists, the Board you have ordered may be suspended until something further can be done in the matter. I am, etc.⁵

[MS.H.S.]

88. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

4. The rank dispute between Clift and Watson gave rise to a complaint from Capt. Theophilus Munson, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment, who was informed by Tench Tilghman (September 13), by direction of Washington, that: "By a Resolve of Congress a resignation bars all claim to former Rank, and your leaving Glovers and Lees Regiments and not accepting your first appointment in Connecticut must be looked upon in the light of resignation." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Munson was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

5. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday reached me last night. I am obliged to you for the particular account you give me of Stoney Point. Col Butler will be tried by a Court Martial of the line. Its decision whatever it may be will be less liable to exception than that of a Court composed wholly of the Officers of the Corps to which he belongs. His objection to being tried by the same Court which acquitted Capt Ashmead shall be admitted and another ordered, to take up his affair. I received a letter from General Sullivan yesterday informing me of a victory over the Savages at a place called new town beyond Chemung. They had collected their whole force under the two Butlers Brandt and one McDonald, consisting of the warriors of seven nations and five company's of whites and had entrenched themselves with masked batteries in a very artful and advantageous manner. The Genl. avoided their works turned their left flank dispossessed them of an eminence which commanded the rest of their encampment and put them to the route with every symptom of terror and precipitation. They left eleven warriors and one female dead; and it is reported by two prisoners taken, had sent off a number of wounded in Canoes and on horseback

during the action. They also left a number of Packs, blankets arms camp equipage and trinkets of different kinds. The prisoners add that this was intended as their principal stand; and for this purpose they had waited eight days. The settlement of New Town is one of the most considerable in the Indian Country abounding in rich and extensive fields of every sort. This made the fourteenth which had been destroyed since the commencement of the expedition. We had three men killed and thirty nine wounded. The intelligence is agreeable and important. I am etc.⁶

[H. S. P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

West point, September 8, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday with the Report of the Field Officers of the Virginia line. The Agreement and plan entered into at White plains and sanctified by the committee of Arrangement as stated by the Board, will warrant the Opinion which they have given, and place the point with respect to filling vacancies in the Virginia line, in a much clearer light than I had conceived of it before. I would however observe, to prevent misconception in future, that the *capture of an Officer after the Resolution of the 24th November* , will not authorise a pro

6. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

motion. This Resolution so far as it regards prisoners, was meant to apply to some peculiar cases which then existed, and that so far from intending to authorize the filling of vacancies, on any *new captures*, one of its main objects was, to grant relief to Officers who had been and were prisoners, against the Injuries, which they had sustained from the very practice and from their having been neglected and omitted by their States, or through some other means in former Arrangements. A practice which had obtained in a variety of instances, and which could not be reconciled on principles either of justice, generosity or of policy. I return you the Resolution having a Copy of it by me. I have not yet received a Copy of the arrangement from the Board of War, as soon as I get it, I will forward it to you and General Muhlenberg, with the dates of such resignations as have come to my knowledge, that matters may be put in a proper train for promotions. I am, &c.⁷

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West Point, September 8, 1779.

Sir: I have this morning recd. yours of the 5th with the News papers and the counterfeit Bill inclosed.

7. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I thank you for the very material intelligence which your letter contains, and shall be further obliged by your communicating the true destination of the intended embarkation, if you can come to a knowledge of it.

Whenever the person you mention, chuses to return he may be assured of my protection should he meet with any difficulties on this side.

If you can confide in the Express who you may send the next time to Lord Stirlings Quarters, I will forward the hard money you have advanced and desire my Lord to send it to you. Should you find a further sum necessary to procure intelligence, I will supply you.

I yesterday recd. the following intelligence from General Sullivan which I would wish you to send into New York: ...⁸

8. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The omitted portion is practically the same as the last paragraph in Washington's letter to Gen. Anthony Wayne, Sept. 8, 1779, *q. v.*

To COLONEL THADDEUS KOSCIUSZKO

Head Quarters, September 9, 1779.

Sir: In consequence of yours of this morning I have ordered the Commy Genl. to procure a supply of Rum if possible for the Men upon fatigue. I shall be glad to know whether there has been any special agreement to give the Artificers draughted from the line any thing extraordinary for their Work. If there has, they must be paid in Rum (if that was the agreement) or an equivalent in Money when they do not get Rum. They must not at any Rate think of returning to their Regiments while their services are waiting. I am, etc.¹¹

INSTRUCTIONS TO JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, September 9, 1779.

Sir: As it is the season for forming the magazines necessary for our future operations, the following are my ideas

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the places which ought to be chosen according to the present prospects of the war.

Albany ought to be the place of the principal deposit. This admits of a sufficient security from the remoteness of its situation; of an easy transportation by water while the army acts on this River or in the vicinity; is an intermediate point from which to convey our supplies Eastward or Westward, as circumstances may require and is favourable to an expedition into Canada, if it shall become expedient to undertake it.

The next most considerable deposit ought to be at Sussex Court House, Pits Town, Easton, Reading and Estherton, on the Susquehannah; the largest of these at Sussex Easton and Reading. Magazines at different places on Connecticut River from Co'os downward as far as Hartford, will be proper and necessary consisting of the supplies which those parts of the country afford and having regard to the convenience of transportation and the avoiding expence as much as possible. One object I have

in view in these magazines is an expedition into Canada by way of Coos; but as this is a precarious event, I am unwilling to let it have more influence than will be perfectly consistent with public œconomy, and would not wish you to incur much extraordinary expence. So far as you can attend to this object under these restrictions, it will correspond with my desire and may be advancive of the public service. The intimation I have given

you of an expedition into Canada is for your private information. I wish it to be a secret to others.

The Ideas I have here suggested are those which ought to govern the formation of our principal stationary magazines. Such smaller ones as are necessary for the occasional supply of the several parts of the army are left intirely to your discretion and the requisitions you received from the officers commanding at separate posts under the general cautions which have been heretofore given.¹³

To ROYAL FLINT

Head Quarters, September 9, 1779.

Sr. I rec'd your favor of yesterdays date in answer to mine of the 7th. and the particular subject of Rum. As you have said nothing on that head and Mr. Fitch gave no information about it, His Excy. desires me again to request that you will transmit a return of all the rum in the vicinity of the North River, and that you will exert yourself to afford an immediate supply for the troops here, or the consequence will be, great impediment to the execution of the works.

13. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Inclosed is a letter of instruction from the Genl. to Colo. Wadsworth. I am etc.¹²

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS¹⁹

Headquarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: When you have adjusted the Arrangements and points of rank, in the cases more particularly mentioned in the Orders of yesterday; You will be pleased to take into consideration the relative rank of the Colonels of Artillery, except in the instance between Colos. Lamb and

Harrison, which has been already determined. You will also settle the rank of the four Artillery Regiments. This last was reported by a Board of Officers at the White Plains; but the Arrangement having been generally remonstrated against from a belief that it was founded on an entire misconception or mistake of facts, it is necessary to have the matter taken up again and the order of their Arrangement fixed. You will find the Claims of the Colonels inclosed and their Observations respecting the precedence of their Regiments. I have also transmitted the Journals of Congress for 1776, the only Volume I have, which may possibly be material in the course of your deliberations.

12. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M., A.D. C."

19. On the settlement of artillery rank.

Genl. Knox expressed a disinclination to sit on this Board from the particular nature of the business he is excused.

You will be pleased to return me the papers with the Report. I have the Honor, etc.²⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to inform You that the Situation of Affairs will not permit a Court Martial to proceed on your Trial at this Time. The Movement of the Enemy....⁹⁷

20. The signed letter is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, by Harrison, is also in the *Washington Papers*.

97. The omitted portion is a verbatim repetition through the quotation of Washington letter to Timothy Matlack, June 2, 1779, *q. v.*

It is still a Matter of greater Concern, that it is impossible for me, to fix the Time when the Court will sit, as it must depend on the Enemy's Operations. Whenever these will permit, You shall be informed and of the Day; And You may rest assured, there shall be no Delay, but such as proceeds from Necessity and the exigency of the public service I am, etc.⁹⁸

To COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON⁹²

Head Quarters, June 22, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your letter of the 29th of May, which hurry of business has prevented me acknowledging sooner.

98. From a copy in the writing of Richard Varick.

92. Of the Lancaster County (Pa.) militia.

The present situation of affairs will only allow me time to request you will deliver the money you mention as remaining in your hands to the Pay Master General or his nearest deputy.

I am much obliged to you for the intelligence you communicate and am Sir Yours, etc.⁹³

93. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.